....(10 minutes later)...

Tracey(cough,didn't see Ash): "Um..Misty,sorry but the routine check-up..."

Misty (smile): "oh!hi Trace..it's just.."

Ash(laugh): "Mr. Playboy Ketchum here(Misty frowns at Ash).sorry if you have any resentment that i'm with my fiancee but that's way later now how was your trip,Mr Skechit(Misty frowns at Ash)?"

Tracey(bit flustered seeing Ash): "um..Mr. Ketchum...um..yeah great trip.Misty,i'm really so happy,but..."

Misty(frown): "what was that Trace?and (frowning at Ash and then again at Tracey) why are are you two calling by surnames?"

Tracey(solemn): "no i'm very happy for you Misty,very happy.i should leave,sorry to interrupt. (about to go away)"

Ash(laugh): "Mist,he wants to inform all at once that Mr Ketchum definitely is what he is as with you again now to cheat on you(brusts into laughter).."

Misty(frown,scowl,shout): "Ash! are you out of your mind? Trace has known.."

Ash(laugh,hugging Misty): "Mr Ketchum for 5...use and (breaks hug) throw(brust into laughter).." Misty(angry,shout,standing up facing Ash): "Ash!shut up!what.."

Tracey(scowl): "No Misty,it's ok,i got this calm down it's ok(Misty frowns at Tracey).Mr Ketchum,i'm extremely sorry to interrupt your personal moment but i'm just pointing out that this isn't your private area.."

Misty(frown): "Trace,wha.."

Ash(solemn,stops Misty): "please,Mist,it's ok,he's talking about my contract here,i got this,it's alright.Mr Skechit i know what is private to me what isn't,i'm only extremely sorry that i couldn't keep my emotions checked but you see,i'm not at all bothered anymore about that.the privacy has done it's job Mr Skechit,it's no more needed at all and neither is what you were told,neither is that.you now can realize whether i meant it or not that day,i'm only happy for your persistence per precise perceptions Mr Skechit just that and your wife and your future.."

Tracey(flustered): "Ash..it's.."

Ash(getting up, standing, solemn): "Mr. Ketchum it is and no, don't worry, it'll expire within 5 weeks, don't worry..."

Misty(frown at Ash then Tracey and then again at Ash,worried,trying to make Ash,sit): "Ash,sit..what.."

Ash(solemn): "it's alright Mist,no worries. you can come later.i'm only going to my cabin,have a chat,he hasn't seen you in months and was very worried of your well-being,please be kind.." Misty(frown at Ash and then at Tracey,standing up): "he spent two hours with us yesterday.. (frown)wait,why aren't you leaving Trace?"

Tracey(joyful): "Ash,i got you man,i got you,4 years,man,5...you(chokes with emotion).." Misty(frowns at Tracey and then Ash): "Trace,what's wrong?Ash,why are you calling him by surname,what have you..(goes to Tracey to check him)"

Tracey(laughs,joy): "No,Misty,it's ok,i don't want to disturb you two but(laugh)...you...Ash...you.. (chokes in joy).."

Ash(dragging Misty to him and hugging her very firmly, solemn): "come on here, Mist..he's alright it's just a quote..don't worry.."

Tracey(laugh): "quote 'persistence per precise perceptions"..4 years..'if you have some perceptions about a Snorlax but the Snorlax isn't showing it your perception should be persisted with and the rate of which shall always increase'..(beam).see you soon you f.. brat(Ash laughs,Misty all flustered)..i've not sweared like in 20 years Mr brat Ketchum(Ash laughs,laugh)..but you know Mr. Ashy-boy(laugh,Ash laughs)...just what to say(both laughs)..you have your flower for 19 years and i'm so happy(both smile)..but(laugh and smile)..but,you may know about a certain picture which someone had has,and which is visibly adored too much(both brusts into laughter,Misty frowns at Tracey)this is gonna be far better against the shining moon with the impending one(both laugh),given her Gyarados doesn't eat me up(both laugh)"

Misty(frowns): "I would Trace(Ash and Tracey laughs)..hey,what is.."

Ash(laugh,hugging Misty very firmly and picking her up from ground): "just my Mist flower!.. (shout)...got your poses Mr Trace buffoon(both brusts into laughter)..."

Misty(flustered,trying to wriggle away from Ash): "Ash.."

Ash(covering Misty's mouth and hugging her): "hum?what's the rush now Mist sweetie?(Tracey laughs)just stay. anyway,i wish i could help you Trace but you see i'm abducted..(both laugh).."

Misty(removing Ash's palms off from her mouth and trying to break the hug and turning towards Tracey,frown): "what's so amusing to you Trace that i'm with my fiancee..Ash..st..(Ash tries to hug Misty back,Tracey laughs)"

Ash(laugh,hugging Misty back and covering her mouth): "(bit high pitch in Misty's ears)don't talk, hug firmly!(Tracey laughs,laughs to Tracey)see Trace,still screeching at both,destroying the pose,stammering the relation(both brusts into laughter)"

Misty(frown,trying to wriggle away from Ash): "Husband...Ash,stop this..(Ash again hugs Misty back very firmly and then again picks her up from the ground)"

Tracey(going away): "all is private now Mr Ketchum,don't worry and congratulations Ms Waterflower Ketchum..oops,my bad!(both Ash and Tracey laughs)..."

Misty(scream,irritated): "Trace.."

Ash(laugh): "Mist!Mist!you're so sweetie..(laugh)"

Misty(whinning and hugging Ash,on the ground): "excuse,excuse,excuse,even outside the

Gym, what kind of boneheads feed Hoot-Hoots in the night, you were right

Ash,on one account only that we should've been home but you're Pokemons only are here for too much food nothing else(Ash brusts into laughter)these little brats aren't even going to allow me a solitary moment with my husband(smile and

hugging Ash more firmly), well he's right about that one(giggling at Ash)"

Ash(smile): "i would hate to say it Mist,but now you should be the one to release me from your arms otherwise it'll be delayed..(both laugh).."

Misty(smile,hugging Ash very firmly): "i wont..and(hugging Ash's necks)..hum,Ashy-Boy,a stone is still important then,isn't it?or is it Morality?(both laugh)..."

Ash(smile and hug): "all the above only Mistyviously(giggle and Misty smirks),but i guess what treatment poor Tracey Gets or i get,i even related Professor Oak of all people with certain people..really i need your help on this Mist"

Misty(bit dissaointed): "No Ash,you've gone too far,anyhow don't bother you have a team(smile,hugging Ash firmly)"

Ash(smile,and hugging Misty very firmly): "and my eternally sweet Mist teammate,much Appreciated(both giggle),by-the-way what are your demands now i mean i owe you big time now with my position and so on.."

Misty(smile): "You know what i want Ash.."

Ash(smile): "Ah,Mist,that's like a part of the body,you tell me about dates,dances,lakes and so on whatever i told you..second date that is(both brusts into laughter)...just want peace and quite with you ALONE(both laugh),i've to tell you so many things in details,it'll take years..

Misty(smile): "why don't you start with going back to the Hall of Fame Book?"

Ash(irritated): "not that again.."

Misty(tendering Ash's cheeks): "Ash there's been a few Gym leaders who turned down,because of the nasty regulations but i've never heard about any trainers doing this..its a fair thing you know, don't create a mess there if you get what what i mean"

Ash(smile): "your wish is my command,sweetie.but(whinning) i'll still trash talk them unless they stop speculating about my sweet flower's entry there and lessen the pressure from upon her-my sweet sweet Mist will be beaming and bouncing all the time(hugs Misty very firmly,Misty smiles at Ash tendering his cheeks)..."

Misty(smile,tendering Ash's cheeks and head): "Ash let them take their time, don't mingle in those official matters dear, you've already become too rough for you sweetness,very harsh and things

have indeed taken it's huge toll in you too.why don't you forget about this farm and all that and come with me take a rest in the Gym?"

Ash(grim face): "and you'll leave me from 9-6:30 for gym battles for godforsaken brats.."

Misty(laugh): "remembering yourself?"

Ash(scowl): "hey i was never brat.."

Misty(brusts into laughter): "still wanna fight Mist?"

Ash(smile): "soully and all the time."

(both hug for a few moments smiling)

Misty(bit concerned): "anyhow Ash, you seriously need rest.."

Ash(hugging Misty back): "Orange with my wife and nowhere else,in a rather secluded island-3 months would do Mist,right?"

Misty(smile): "1 week would barely-that much for a double facility hall of fame gym no matter what Lance says given i'm only holidaying and that too after this one"

Ash(smile,hugging Misty very firmly): "and i being who i'm now with all behind me can't serve my hall of fame wife for 3 more by forcing them to extend it?"

Misty(smile,tendering Ash's cheeks): "i want that to extend upto eternity Ash(hugging Ash very firmly smiling at him, Ash also smiles at Misty hugging her very firmly,then they both hug each other very firmly,few moments later) but(laugh) why don't we do it inside the gym keep it shut down(both laugh).."

Ash(laugh): "then they will say young flower dream has become old scowling wife" (both brusts into laughter and keeps hugging each other for a few more moments) Misty(smile): "just a thing,Ash did you know that once i had developed some feelings for Gary and had a skirmish with Lil on this as well or just a wild guess?"

Ash(solemn,hugging Misty very firmly): "Mist,i've caused you so much pain sweetie,but (smiles at Misty) let me runaway with you right now dear,inside my soul(both smile at each other,Misty also hugs Ash very firmly)"

Misty(smile,hugging Ash very firmly): "Ash we have each other forever to runaway with, soully (both smiles at each other then keeps hugging each other for a few moments)..but..um..Ash,it's just that's not mentioned anywhere,none except Lil and i know,thus.." Ash(laugh,same pose): " now see the actual side that were laughig at you cause first you had to call my home to know my whereabouts by calling my mom as mom(laugh, Misty smiles)..16 year habit and the eventual(smiles at Misty, Misty smiles at Ash and hugs him very firmly, same pose)...Gary was after Lillie since their first match here 19 long years ago(laugh) and finally Lillie was much inspired by your sweetness and yet firmness and longing for me so finally her fear that her inner sweet girl nature if people see will hurt her too much was gone and thus that outer cover of frivolity too and that cover came cause never had the right guidence like Daisy and nothing else, Sarah and Brauch just were too affectionate to all of you and thus couldn't say anything cause all of your natures are once trust that is like own family and and even more so they knew that didn't want to break that off as if that sweet core of all of you are hurt you all become headless and this is just the reflection of that devastation nothing else and all you were doing were to express your talents nothing else brats ferry around brats no big deal and you all knew it yourselves most and so they weren't bothered either and your sisters are as good as you are took that brunt a bit more than you being elders that's all and hence you were protected as well Lillie's attitude you know all just couldn't express how much she loves you at that age and all rest about all of you all illusion

meaningless and unreal and your confusion was ever that once my Ash is not fondling me enough why is he not he should and never could think as he's not then i should and that's cause i'm not different to you that's why only my Ash and my Ash does whatever i want just my Ash and that's why you're my Mist similarly(smiles at Misty,Misty too smiles at Ash same pose both) and Mist dear you don't know anything except me and that was your trouble all the time since that very first day and thus all those girls and all you were so inconvenient about i know now Mist it's just that official confirmation that i'm you you wanted from my mouth cause those didn't come to you neither me then sweetie words are disturbing aren't they between me and me(smiles at Misty,Misty

smiles same pose) and about them whatever was there you then and there realized your mistake which wasn't a mistake as i said all just my Ash for you that's all and it was 3 long years ago probably i guess about before their marriage cause they and Daisy and Trace once confessed won't take more than 6 to confirm and you infact helped Lillie pushing her to the edge cause both were waiting for the other to respond as was the other two sisters and all and two men like Trace and Gary was there so devoted for all those years surely i'm not blind Mist you know that most since beginning and Brock we both do know inside out so just forget the illusion we're more than any family now but how exactly i know that illusion in detailed psychic games will take ages to tell you but none at my first night with me sweet wife hum...(Misty smiles at Ash hugging Ash very firmly, Ash too smiles and hugging Misty firmly they stay so for a few moments) lets go then sweetie.."

Misty(smiling and stroking Ash's cheeks): "yes dear, just let's go."

.....(in the lab,9:35).....

Gary, Lillie, Daisy, Professor Oak, Delia Ketchum, Tracey)

Ash(from far,didn't see Delia): "this looks sinister captain,sorry for the wrong turn"

Misty(smiling): "bother not crew,captain to rescue(both smile)"

•••

Delia(grave): "Ash,we need to talk"

Ash(pleading): "Mom,not in front of Mist.."

Delia(shout): "What did you tell Professor Oak and all?"

Ash(bit dissapointed): ".um,just a sec,(whisper to Misty.."Mist,you better leave manage your sisters later not now Mist,please,i'll lose it again if they drag you..(Misty frowns at Ash and doesn't budge)listen i've just married Mist so..."

Lillie(scearm, cries, hugs Misty): "married?huh?!?..what do mean you..(chokes).."

Ash(solemn): "i didn't have any rings with me so can't show you that right now anyway,why don't i deal with the venerable ones later,except(solemnly) Professor Oak,if only i ever could be given the opportunity,i know i'm unworthy of given what i said,but do i have any chance of rescuing the relationship?"

Professor Oak(grave)-"Ash you did go too far you see in my all 58 years here never have i been this much insulted that too from a person i've been so fond of and that too infront of my grandson and family"

Ash(solemnly): "Alright,I told Mist what i said to you all,Mom please,you don't have to listen to them take Misty with you"

Daisy(trying to take Misty away): "she's not going anywhere Ketchum,leave our sister alone.." Lillie(scream, cries, tries to take Misty away as well): "and she'll never be yours..you..(chokes).." Misty(trying to force her sisters off, Gary and Tracey tackles them): "Dase, Lil., please, it's.." Ash(grabs Misty away, sternly, grave voice): "Mist just go back to the pokemons and Mom please follow her, please i beg of you" (Misty and Delia leaves)... right i hereby tell you and here's the proof Trace please(hands Tracey a prescription copy)...Mist was using some substances to forget me and consequently was and isn't well at all...atleast let her be with me today to get the level of those substances down cause she has had about 3 medicines and 1 injection already and another for next 7 days with other formalities and then from tomorrow you can start your legal procedures and those only affect the mind thus you won't see any otside changes and you didn't at the get togethger except that she looks skinny and pale these kills one's sanity and that Trace, is the exact reason why i did what i did but if any of you thinks i don't care about her it's not my problem at all but that was needed to be done cause she won't tell anyone else and you can't stop her as you know her nature the day Daisy left went to the next steps...right, so i began with Gary today, mate i'm sorry and just that.Lillie if you ever can please consider me same to you Daisy,i was totally out of my mind that moment but if you ever find it possible have a consideration and you too Trace, i'm sorry. I just became insane. I don't defend myself but if you ever could please consider me, and aslo for marrying your sister as well if you could, don't worry she won't run back anywhere or stagnate or get addictions like she did, this much assured and if she wants she can still be Cerulian Gym Leader i've

no problems with that.and yes she has come to me on her own wish only and yet if you want legal procedures tell me i myself will leave her and admit it in press,no need to strain yourselves and Professor Oak,um..i did cross the line but i guess you being you may understand i wasn't having the best of times of my life and was about to go to a situation which either would've propelled me to heaven or throw me to hell,i was not quite in myself..i don't have to tell you much,and i won't ask for anything from you of all.My contract here finishes 5 weeks later,i'll try to shift my bunch my before but you understand best it'll take time so untill then please bear with me atleast.you won't see me again here around the Lab but please if you ever consider i'll just run in here like i used to when i just about could run.I'm sorry again and please,all of you if you can spare a thought for me.right everybody again my apologies and sorry,but you can then spare me a thought but also you see that i'm now with my Mist for atleast the rest of today,so you've helped still,thanks"(leaves towards Pokemons)

...

Misty(concerned): "What happened Ash?"

Ash(solemn,angry,very stern): "you,mom Talonflame me Giratina...Gengleye come at my home with Talonflame take Greninja in a pokeball and bring another for Giratina and Talonflame too.. Delia(frown): "Ash!wait don't drag.."

Misty(hugs Ash firmly,little tears,concerned): "Ash.."

Ash(concerned,hugging Misty firmly,wiping off Misty's tears): "Mom i've got your daughter back,isn't that enough,please comply,please,you can come back through the Lab all you life,just not today Mom,please..and Mist it's ok not the time for emotions.."

Professor Oak(grave): "Ash! Just a sec, your mom won't be troubled at all, neither would Misty, for them this is ever the same and ever will be you too for tonight.

Ash(solemn): "Um..thanks,Professor"

(all of them finally reached home)

....(night,11,just after reaching home)...

(Misty's Phone rings, Violet, shows Ash)

Ash(laugh): "the lawyers are here already..(brusts into laughter).."

Misty(frown): "Ash!i'll handle it,get things ready..

Ash(murmur): "yeah open the f.. phone and..."

Violet(almost crying): "Mist,what?where are you?why.."

Misty (solemn): "Viol,we've patched up,where are you now?"

Violet(screem,tears): "that b.. will.."

Misty(solemn): "Viol you're tired now just go home, Brock will be expecting

vou,please..i'm fine,ok.."

Violet(sobbing): "who the hell that brat thinks he is?because.."

Misty(solemn): "Viol,Ash didn't force or threaten me it's totally my choice.we are getting engaged very soon and i'm ever happy only with him..just keep yourself safe and return safely,let Brock call once you've reached home and settled down"

Violet(sobbing): "the b.. told Lil.."

Misty(solemn): "Ash,has told me all of it himself,and please i beg of you,just return safely first.."

Violet(sobbing): "just stay safe Mist..i'll call so will Brock.."

Misty(solemn): "yeah,keep safe,will connect soon"

Ash(laugh): "that b.. will kill you.."

Misty(hugging Ash,solemn): "Ash,please,anger and dissent create more of that only..please,calm down we'll talk it out more than family remember?don't bother.."

Ash(solemn): "yeah family for sure first night and.."

Misty(solemn): "you were too harsh to them you know.."

Ash(scoff, shivering voice): "i'm sorry Mist,but let them do whatever they can

i'm packing up in 5 weeks from the Lab(Misty sighs,hugging Misty very firmly)..i was the one who told Trace to keep up,he found Daisy,told Gary not to mingle with me and your personal problems got Lillie,sweared Brock off out of his infatuation with wrong reports and then he got Violet..and all

i got were a few f.. b.. who had the audacity to challenge a 6 time champ prizing his integrity to his bunch for a..my Mist,my sweet Mist flower to them was..."

Misty(hugging Ash,tears,stern Voice,shiver): "hey,you've your Mist right here and wanna make her cry on.."

Ash(solemn,hugging Misty): "it's alright Mist,i'll talk,sorry for emotions but don't bother about those f.."

Misty(frown): "Ash they're our family.we can't stay like this forever"

Ash(irritated): Had mom not been there you could've spoken,who told my mom.."

Misty(solemn): "whoever Ash, doesn't matter you should go there now.."

Ash(solemn): "Ah! first night together after so many years and.."

Misty(frown): "Ash!"

Ash(solemn): "All right Mist,you have a nice sleep ok(hugging Misty)"(Giratina,Gengar and Sableye comes with Talonflame and Greninja in a ball)"Chu stay,Sableye stay with Mist..Chu introduce your buddies to Mist your Pikachupi,Gengar follow comrade and Greninja,Talonflame and Giratina comes with me..Mist,keep stay safe Gengleye i call the duo like Crawdauntogator my rocket friends Gengleye knows everything like rest 104,Chu will do the introductions and don't worry about me you've seen my bunch and for the name Giratina.."

Misty(solemn): "you can stay out all night,i'm going tomorrow at 9,i want to see smiles,got me Ash?"

Ash(right): "Crystal,that farm you know a set-up might go there as well Sinnoh Elite4 office bearers all later mom knows the contact at farm but me or anyone at lab or farm don't call till i call you or come back will be very late tell mom to keep something to eat light stuff..take rest..lets go Giti zap me out to the field to Talonflame who inside the ball now.."

...(back at Lab)...

Daisy at first...

Daisy(frown): "why are you back Ketchum"

Ash(solemn): "Daisy,please would you care to let me speak?"

Daisy(scowl): "go on but it's 12:40"

Ash(solemn): "um..just was getting the memories refreshed..sorry..but,i'm here to know whether you're alright with Mist's choice?"

Daisy(scowl): "that's why you came? Ketchum..you.."

Ash(grave): "your past is past Daisy,all illusion unreal,that you know i know that extremely well and besides neither you nor Lillie nor Violet were ever not what they're shown to

be, your care for my bunch despite me is proof enough.. "

Daisy(solemn): "Ketchum,in front of everyone you.."

Ash(bit agitated): "alright may i speak then since Mist would tell you anyway.."

Daisy(solemn): "yeah that's what i want too,spit it out,why are you with my baby Mist and what did you mean with my..(tears)"

Ash(concerned): "Calm down Daisy,i needed to know the truth"

Daisy(sobbing, wipes tears off): "what do you mean? Ans.."

Ash(concerned): "i'm answering,just stay calm.i can't stay separated from Mist and neither can she,so we're back and just the formality left to say we're married,as long as you and Trace,hey why don't you call him here as well?"

Daisy(solemn): "he won't till i'm satisfied"

Ash(concerned): "Daisy,you know well of my position now..my sources gave me the news last morning of coming parenthood for you

two,i couldn't have been happier and besides your my sister in law by both sides,you know i didn't mean those,or if you doubt,please forgive me but i'm

honest i really wasn't right then..."

Daisy(solemn): "what was the truth?"

Ash(bit agitated): "umm...Daisy please Mist will tell.."

Daisy(scream): "i want it from you."

Ash(sigh): "Alright,calm down...please...i'm saying...please calm down...i had to know how much Mist can bear with me,upto which level,and you can see the result,can you please let it go?"

Daisy(tears, sobbing): "you threatened her to be with you and your bragging, Ketchum?you b.."

Ash(sigh): "Daisy,do you like Trace as much as you do with someone else?"

Daisy(shout,tears): "you b..,what are you pointing.."

Ash(solemn): "you'll remain with Tracey as long and as much Mist did to me,you will walk with him all the way."

Daisy(sobbing): "do you doubt that Ketchum?"

Ash(sigh): "not in 3 times never but if you weren't sure whether he will as well what would you do?"

Daisy(scowl,sobbing,tears): "Ketchum,you're crossing.."

Ash(solemn): "exactly my point, you'll see how much he can bear with you, i did the same with Mist, if i'm lying shoot me later, i'll be happy, now please, go it's pretty late.."

Daisy(sobbing): "Ketchum, Trace told me about that prescription you gave, my baby..(crying and sobbing).."

Ash(solemn): "that's my point, whether you all like me or not she's not getting healed by any other means.."

(Tracey comes out, shivering)

Tracey(shivering voice): "Ash,i..."

Ash(solemn): "Trace,please,my head wasn't at the right place for 4 years and today was the climax.."

Daisy(frown,shivering): "he has explained himself to me Trace, let's leave him,Ketchum you return home ok, don't cheat on her the very first night saying you stayed here for too long,'night,come on Trace"

(Tracey and Daisy Leave)

Ash(self): "one down two to go,Giti"

...(Gary)

Gary(solemn): "Ash! you know who i was, you've just gone lower!"

Ash(solemn): "you were that till 17 and all of that was just childishness as if only beacuse of that you have to always mention it and that incident didn't involve one iota of your wish ever just who you are now is who you were even then and that's the end of it and (mild) why Gary,because i said at that juncture of my life something to you and Lillie in madness and you were pretty confident I won't cheat on Misty even yesterday?"

Gary(solemn): "Ash, you're only harming youself you see, your head has spun with all these, i would've not minded at all had you ot brought up that shared child thing..you know i told you first.."

Ash(solemn): "exactly Gary, you've been my closest and the only link with my childhood and all in these 4 years, but to be honest with you, you see, you'll go with Lillie to the end and viseversa but you'll be with me just till that moment, and still you're talking with me is proof enough that what

priceless jewel Lillie has.."

Gary(hugging Ash,shivering voice): "sorry i doubted you that moment buddy i get you,Mist is special to you and you needed the assurance,i get you,and i surely know that in these many years how special she is, don't make her cry again,ok?"

Ash(hugging Gary): "yes thanks buddy,no she won't cry but special are all of

you-Lillie and you as well Gary,my bunch is enough proof of also who Lillie is and has ever been thanks for being patient with me.."

Gary(solemn): Lil's inside, still can't get over what you said..just go and meet.."

Ash(solemn): "she'll be fine,i promise buddy"

(Inside)

Lillie(crying,scream): "you b.."

Ash(solemn): "Please Lillie,don't torture the little one,i know what you are to Gary and viseversa, don't bother about a bonehead like me in his maddest moment,please stay calm,please" Lillie(sobbing): "you left Mist in a place i wish i could throw you in right now,i've never been hurting inside like today due to you Ketchum and you had to bring up the darkest day of my life.."

Ash(solemn): "that day accelerated your travel to your soul a double negetive but (mild) please Lillie, it was a moment of madness, i know how Gary has been since he left for Johto 17 years back and it's been 13 years that you're seeing him and what you two mean to each other since he was 15...please i'm happy for both of you and the future..."

Lillie(sobbing): "enough Ketchum,enough of that...who told you about that...(crying)..and...i doubt you Ketchum,whether you truely want Mist or not..she couldn't see any light the day you left her for road.. s.."

Ash(solemn): "and in the darkness of unbearable confusion she was suddenly encroaching the one she helped most to show her inner nature without any hesitation, yes please Lillie, Mist told me, please it's long past forget that i ever said it.."

Lillie(crying): "so you know...(sobbing)..you've trodden the very core of my life, Gary, i can't be.." Ash(straight): "you two are soulmates never else and that's enough...and(mild) no, you don't have to be without your soulmate, ever, but unless you calm down, the whole family's future will only stress Gary, please i beg of you, calm down, take rest.."

Lillie(sobbing): "what assurance have you given Mist..you..and don't dare to nickname her..." Ash(straight): "well then i would say my wife has me for assurance..."

Lillie(sobbing): "don't try to be clever Ketchum, you know more than anyone...(sobbing)...have you spoken to Dase?.."

Ash(solemn): "yes i have..but(mild) plesase calm down.."

Lillie(sobbing): "you also hurt grandpa like.."

Ash(solemn): "i'm going now,Daisy didn't allow me then so have to sneak in...but please you please don't jeopardize the future because of me,it doesn't serve any purpose,please Lillie,your my Sister in law as well, don't do this,i beg of you from the whole family's point of view,you'll have the eldest and first..please none else but mercy Gary and your future..please"

Lillie(sobbing): "get out Ketchum and i'm never your relation or will be just leave.."

Ash(solemn): "yes i'm leaving but i promised Gary you'll be fine after i leave, don't let him down,best wishes.."

...(outside)...

Ash(dissapointed): "sorry buddy,but i guess she's a bit better now,just attend her" Gary(concerned): "yeah i'll handle her,but Ash,that prescription Trace barely could say much except that it's ().."

Ash(solemn): 4+ months, Gary you know me i'm a b.. and that's why i could accuse you of all for not confronting Lillie that day cause you were the one may be on that very moment itself told me about the future..as soon as Daisy left, Mist being Mist went a step further and you understand the rest, i broke into her room as you know then saw those and even then she was intoxicated to a lesser degree took a sleep powder you know those you at party would never recognize and all to use Goldy and Starmie and then Jellicent just the idea of forgetting me which you know would be the one remaining the rest goes with sanity leaving her mad in the streets asking people if they were me by the end of this year would've been closer you know the intelligence that one would show and also if that one thought if automatically goes how quickly it can heal...keep that prescription you or Trace, half to Kukui and if they don't want her to be with me.."

Gary(hugging and patting Ash): "it's alright buddy,it's alright...'unnesseciate the necessary if the necessity is subtle enough'...your words Ash,don't worry i realize what you were upto and how honest you were as usual...and about your legal procedures and bunch shifting,i'm here you don't need to worry about any of that..and don't kill yourself to just see whether Misty too follows others

or you as you if not before but now surely know the result..Ash,all will be fine but i've just one problem if any..Grandpa.."

Ash(hugging Gary): "i'm going pal..but just..(breaking the hug).."

Gary(smile): "go on"

Ash(dissapoined): "you surely know why my bunch is at this situation and why they are with me and if i ever have been what i should be to them but you know what my psychic bunch can do and i'm sure with my matches you might guess but to be honest i did by Unown and Musharna agitated you one day and Meowstic made sure Lillie doesn't wake up and Celebi and Bronzong was hallucinating the whole lab to protect me, Gardevoir was making sure that Lillie is getting as much comfort and protection as needeed happens by that fairy softness and you know the rest and Reuniclas hid me from the rest of the world and Deoxys got me in with Uxie doing it for you while Unown and Musharna looked after you and Beeheevem for me, wanted to know the news that i heard about what i told Professor if you know and then Gary i did the worse i went further and queried what you think of Lillie that is like just as if any two random sample comes together and then goes off or like soulmates very special and that was done by gruelling you on flesh and blood and the physical beauty and mental virtues like good human qualities all this is to make sure you truely do want her and she didn't foist her upon you and may be you have hesitation still i knew Lillie's status as a star and all that she faced like Mist herself did but Lillie's nature is too sweet as i get it that outside is only to hide that in the apprehension that people may hurt her inside like that same situation as you were in personal disaster then that talent and thus the rest and i was suspicious still i knew the environment created at Cerulian and all about it and what will happen if i break off like i did and thus i never knew if my words to you had kinda alerted you or not as to what i meant i did mean carry on your work and if it's really Lillie then just be that and be beside her and then you all were relieved and then after you Trace was gruelled in similar manner to make sure of similar things and then i got Lillie one day that was extremely hard but Gary believe me i knew what i was doing i've gone to my Heatran's own home after getting him all by himself came for 2 days and Musharna was there for reviewing the process when my Heatran connected me to his pals at his home and i passed in certain timespans including breaks 2.5 hours with them in that psychic subtle stuff just to tell them i'm not cheating on their buddy who chose me and thus i know this was repeated with all 9 there at Kalos and thus i got Lillie when Grumpig, Unown hosted her, Uxie and Beeheeyem communicated for her, Musharna, Meowstic, Reuniclas made sure the future gets max protection in psychic channels when mom is in subtle state that her connection with him isn't disturbed at all yeah my nephew mom said recalled the human form just (smiles at Gary, Gary smiles) and Gardevoir was there to give Lillie that comfort and i was hosted by Bronzong and communicated by Deoxys and Magearna hid me while Celebi made your sleep sound both occasions were inside your room they know how to open and close doors cause i first went in there with subtle body and showed them how to open it you know them 6/7 trials enough and no none would wake up and outside on any occasion had max protection i had Dusknoir and Mismagius on Trace and Daisy, Confragigus on Professor and the rest staffs and guards and all had Gengar, Gourgeist, Sableye, Marshadow, Banette, Hoopa, Darkrai, Malamar, Aegislash, Glalie, Jellicent, S piritomb, Giratina, Ultranercozma, Latios, Hydreigon, Yveltal, Metagross, Chanedlure, Rotom and Noivern and the whole lab no human or pokemon could penetrate and any calls or else was taken care of cause none would receive and my mom was dozed off by Mime and Chu was in the room with Togedemaru and Lillie's side similar to you i wanted to know and all and her realtions with Mist she was much influenced by her and then that situation due to me and all was ok the few brat names i know as well but no as much as you know about them me same nothing was hidden from you and same as your case same stuff her situation was easy the query was just on her son is she happy now with given all just like an interview with a former star now no more active and the implications did the honesty part and you know subtle body anyway that is there and all and to be honest with you it's just all because of the all sorts of apprehensions i've ever heard gripped me and infact you know Melody Sanders for sure i had ever much contact with her similar sort of attitude once went off the grid a brat cheated on her had to remove evidences and that devastated her now

though very happy married double Kanto psychic specialist Levender John Harrison that stuff and Melody i ever recall cause 12 years after that had connection ever wanted me may be as a big bro i never bothered to remove the professional mask and even that was so much for her feel bad just that and Lillie's case kinda similar but Melody was spoiled once stepped foot in Kalos which the Cerulian brats reminded me of on that gym challenge day anyway, all psychic stuffs subconscious wanted to know those as i said and also if she knows news that i heard about what i told Professor if you and Lillie both know and then Daisy was interrogated similarly and no nothing went out of family wouldn't have had as told you full ghost psychic gang around whole lab to create the invisible mixed cover and you and Trace had extra cover with two psychic at the doorstep of your room no human sane and alive could evsdrop us passing through the walls and same as well today all in family noting went out for similar reason and today even if Trace came back would'nt have been allowed in that room still Marshadow was there for exactly that reason at the doorstep today and all cause this idea gripped me that i must get rid of everyone barring mom to see if Mist really is my soulmate or just like a random sample from the mass by luck came by luck went so it's just that if.."

Gary(smile): "Ash,don't bother i surely know how attached your bunch is to you and the few names you just mentioned if not all and the methods you're talking about is enough for us to know why they are so much attached to you and why the name Giratina of all dragons behaves like an irritating 7 year old kid with me for 2 years now with a Zeraora being added for another which name is no less a deal either(laugh,Ash faintly smile) it's ok man you couldn't say a word back to all when we sweared you and all those in those days ever saying useless to skirmish and that has stayed surely you are honest enough to be what you are to your bunch and your Misty as well 4 years all these i surely get it what was happening inside you and you know best Misty's position,just enjoy the rest with her and us and all and no nothing is wrong with Lillie i know pokemons bro and hence i know what protection she had from the whole outside and nothing happened to your nephew either all fine just welcome back to family Ash and congratulations for marrying your 19 year long wife once more(laugh,Ash faintly smile).."

Ash(faint smile): "thanks pal,but no i won't evsdrop anyone again using my bunch and no all of Mist's sisters are mine as much as well ever has been but it's just that idea and illusion that gripped me i just had to be sure of my knowledge i've my Mist again and that's all for me but also just that to confirm your belief is the fact that Kingler is here for longest you know full well that they can work independent of me completely so they will suddenly..."

Gary(smile,hugging Ash,patting his back,Ash too hugs Gary): "i'm Muk's own bro and that's your answer pal,just have a chat with grandpa won't be sleeping otherwise,and run back to your flower and also let me go to my flower now(laugh,Ash smiles and they hug and pat each other)..."

Ash(smile): "yeah thanks man,see you morning if i can(both laugh)...just that Unovan b.. got upto my nerves(both laugh)...and the reason so far still your flower hasn't disturbed us with this long suspicious talk is now here and was connected by me through psychic channels i directed to stay at Lillie and make sure she is in a dizzy state to even want to get out of the room plese welcome out of invisibility just my Giti...(both laugh again,Giratina becomes visible and pesters both a bit both laugh again then Ash leaves on Giratina).."

.....(zap into Professor Oak's room)

Ash(solemn): "Professor!"

Oak(solemn): "Ash! see i wouldn't mind but the children..."

Ash(solemn,dissapointed): "Professor i've got nothing to hide from you,i dug a grave for myself which contained only me to see if Mist jumps in that to accompany me or stays back with everyone else and hence the self created lunatic severity..Professor you know perfectly well her attitude to me since she first saw me for absolutely no reason and no matter what she attined professionally later that attitude only increased by manifolds with each passing month i wasn't there with her but in Unova a certain incident happened and subsequently that attitude just busted and i couldn't control that cause that same attitude then seemed to me as exactly why i was subject to that very incident and thus the rift and thus my endeavours to publicly hunt down all future possibilities of the

recurrence of that attitude to me and you know well that another such pushed me to lunacy with this endeavour of mine coupled with the requirements of being the master of 106 till i realized before going literally mad joining in the joy of the same but only 106 who are true to me to that grave i spoke of why not another time till i'm in the human emotions have the last test to confirm my very basic premise and thus... "

Oak(smile): "enough Ash!enough!enough explanation son,and just forget that we ever had this bit of a problem.."

Ash(dejected): "have you forgiven me Professor?"

Oak(smile): "Ash,i've seen your great-great Grandpa for 2 years or so and don't remember anything else including his features but must've rode on his shoulders then cause(laugh)..i was below 5 as well and you know the rest just as you did with me,you're same as all in your family and mostly your dad..ever desperate,ever natural ever the Ketchum's,and the Ketchum's and Oak's share a huge history,which you surely don't know in full though you mentioned but i'll tell you later in details.."

Ash(solemn): "Thanks Professor,but.."

Oak(hugging Ash,smile): "it's alright son,and You've made your choice,i know all the four of those sweet little flowers from Cerulian Gym very very well,i'm so glad you've picked up the one for you,be happy young man,enjoy!"

Ash(smile): "thanks Again Professor."

Professor Oak(curious): "umm..Ash,just one thing for clarification only,if you allow me.."

Ash(faint smile,dissapointed): "Professor,please if you want my permission i'll find no solace..." Professor Oak(smile): "um..no Ash,just out of curiosity.."

Ash(faint smile): "ask whatever you want Professor, you'll get the right answer according to my knowledge.."

Professor Oak(bit concerned): "thanks,Ash i know you were trash talking there but the student and the staffs, it's true that once I was involved with one of my stdents rather just apprentice just around the time your grandma' came to my life and i also wasn't sure like you.."

Ash(dissapointed,solemn): "Professor I can't forgive myself if you keep hovering over long gone matters like this...it was 57 years ago and was all about only 5 months only 2 other people were involved except grandma and all came to agreement and still worked together exactly here for the next 4 years...please Professor,the whole world knows who you are not matter what some are preaching now in their abject delusion and if an egotistical so and so like me.."

Professor Oak(solemn): "no,Ash it's alright.i have buried that exactly those many years ago and as you said it was buried by all then and there including your grandma,but Ash that's my point,i know that the psychics can but still to the point how did you know the names.."

Ash(grave): "Professor the psychic part as you said you know is more than me i know that but there's more to me i don't know how i can react so well to them infact you know my started bossed me around cause i was his little bro and still does even more but differently now so not around me whole time and you know the whole bunch does thus their condition they take me as themselves i don't know what they mean by that or their antics and words like i never know about Muk himself and you know more about all but what you may not know cause you haven't see him for a long time is just that Charizard's current evolution you know highest level X mega and on him with my dragons and ghosts it's a matter of all sorts of subtle bodies and thus the travels at impossibly high pace which will allow me in 14 hours to travel from here back to here around the world if they can thus once i heard the newses and you know i'm in demand now each moment cause people can't control their legendary greed so i have informations and once i was hellbent on creating that hell i travelled at that pace and used all subtle bodies to enter all places and conditions to push all people hallucinating the rest of the world out and even may be channelizing myself into them as much as my bunch can push me and then using my own stuffs to push them in dreams in other situatins and so on when they are or if not making them so the vulnerability and all to extract all specific

informations upto names if they remember that and i can do a little bit without my bunch as well but that's just if my subject on own is honest a word that with me may be..."

Professor Oak(smile): "Ash,enough,i know about the honesty part in you.."

Ash(firmly): "um..sorry but please allow me professor...(frimly),due to me there won't be any black shadows over anyone,the Source was Professor Kirk himself,and as i actually got him may be a month before he died.."

Professor Oak(solemn): "i see.."

Ash(solemn): "wasn't in good health but at home went there one day with

Gengar, Sableye, Confragigus, Dusknoir, Aegislash, Mismagius, Banette, Marshadow, Spiritomb, Darkrai and Chanedlure, Ultranercozma and Hoopa i had Dusknoir, Marshadow, Gengar and Sableye he had Banette, Confragigus, Mismagius and Darkrai, Spiritomb did the internal linking, Marshadow and Banette provided the whole subtle hold envionment during sleep and Aegislash was there as a backup for professor's safe passage and Chaneldure was there for my safe return purpose and then Ultranercozma and Hoopa was there still to give the outer layer of protection by means of hallucinating everyone and still had Hoopa as a backup then i forced some of my questions and the ghosts made him uneasy inside his head to compell speak the truth..i also left a note detailing my actions and reasons as much as i thought was right without any particular mentions of name or place or time or methods or anything like that..his son contacted me after his death,he came to agreement with this fact and didn't have any resentment for me rather was happy that before his time here this term was up i rather helped him to be all happy in the last moment as well if he ever had a problem with it to begin with that is...that's all that i have as an atonement and you know it's just 2/3 weeks back i went just after my last match with Lance..you know my level the best and what they can do..a numbered few among their spesis have ever come up to the level that they're at or may be they're themselves the new benchmarks...and i suspect they are getting better every moment and you know they can't breed due to their heightened powers, and i don't know why but they just don't bother and take me as they themselves and won't leave my side by any means despite my own actions to them, all of my bunch has given their lives for me and just so happy and content with this fact and you know Butterfree and this his 3 generation or so..stays here after being 1 month with me a bug type gave up that power to heighten intelligence and Ribombee and Butterfree can't be compared we all know in this respect, Pidgeot all by himself returned here though yeah he used to but now permanent and same breeding gave up and you know those who do similar intelligence as if they didn't and Squirtle and Charizard even doesn't stay here all time.. (grim)..Professor i'm sorry if i've cheated upon their trust but i was.."

Professor Oak(patting Ash,smile): "Ash i know your bunch,what powers they pocess,it's equal to that of the very highest legends known and that too if they are trained and not in wild,they're pokemons yet they show such strange and heightened intelligence,i know their sacrifices and mostly i get ashtonished by their carefree nature and joy that you're beside them only that is enough for them..Ash,i know pokemons,unless the trainer is extremely honest with himself they won't show this character ever and(laugh) only 5 among 106 can breed and do still till may be they decide otherwise(laugh) and a many has given up after once or twice and all that total robots with hearts of true friends hard to find such 106 humans if not impossible in general(smiles at Ash,Ash smiles faintly)....they are a once only bunch just like their trainer..but now you're opening up,i am being rude to you now but now you can understand my own curiosity more..so"

Ash(boad smile): "Thanks professor and please, you just question me all you want"

Professor Oak(smile): "i've always had this doubt but forgot always to ask you but the start was Feraligator i guess of this bossing around nature cause Pikachu i knew too special the later part i'm saying the beginning now after your formal career what you think the reason suddenly cause surely you and they are getting better each moment and thus you do have an idea i guess...

Ash(thoughtful): "well i guess it's all my luck that i've had so many pokemons to being with who were extremely unique like Chu to start then Bulbasaur is one and then Muk and Mime and so on then after my Battle Frontier Victory Feraligator himeself strangely said like he's not happy and via Chu i interpreted and Chu said he wants to be in the lab not with me i asked Feraligator directly do

you want a second master or do you want to return to your own place cause till then he could breed but didn't till then and he was dissapointed and told me he's unhappy to battle but will never leave me he feels sad that he battles so much and he wants to play more then Chu says that he wants to play to battle more and to this Feraligator was so happy said yes and Chu said that cause he was bossing me around so added that battle part himself cause that was going on in his own mind since day one and now Feraligator was speaking his mind so to him in some way must have realized that Feraligator too wants that relation with me and you know how strange my Fraligator has been since day one(laugh,professor oak smile) so then i was bit surprized but came back here and tried to keep Feraligator at Cerulian for a week with Chu but after 3 days Feraligator was agitataed and first time another pokemon like Chu said that this place is boring i want my bunch they are way better and then i realized it's a matter of Feraligator's own nature or may be even he hasn't breed and the few Feraligators present there weren't of his type so send him here then Trace and Gary told that he unleasehed and similar to him so many wanted that and they assembled togethger and Feraligator became the central figure cause he revolted first and the rest you know what Crawdaunt did and then that 2.4 years of madness with battling each half moment and that pushed their power and then later when they understood that they've reached the maximum possible themselves became so happy like as a human if you know you've done whatever is there nothing left to even wish for and so happy like the perfect happiness despite may be a very unsatisfactory life you know best what i'm trying to say Professor way more than me(Professor Oak smiles and Ash reciprocates) and i guess my help to them was that i couldn't anticipate and they were at bay all the time against weaker opponents but i wanted to know them and that's why i was out so they liked that and wanted to show me themselves what they were and thus that 2.4 years and now i guess they know what they can and can't so well that death is so natural to them now they don't bother about anything and so happy i guess it's a stage where in general they know what a pokemon life is in our way being human to understand that all one can do is to be honest to the self and thus reciprocate to whatever comes to the best possible way and that's all about being a human and i guess the way we understand it somehow an inferier version is possible for them and thus they know everything in general terms and not by their own nature as a limited being like we know what deceit is in general not as that how i can be deceitful and thus can detect that in others so that's what i guess they are doing the happiness is similar if we realize that in human way as i said and you know far better and they can be so happy cause they can detect that unless they have a reason to fight they have no reason to fear anyone and you know best that battles are possible cause we want that not them and that's what by bunch has broken so that they really don't want to battle and thus the match won't take place and if the opponent does they will fail to not give that idea up and thus will lose no matter who they are but if they are say a Mewtwo they will join the play turning on their own master and else they will run back to their master saying we can't battle at all and those among my bunch who can breed has the natural instinct of choosing and all but to my utmost ashtonishment they say it's not that there's not another(both laugh) and you know that means if such a natural situation arise and i'm against a herd of Bayleafs and mine has to protect me she no matter the season will say the same(laugh, Professor Oak smile) i realize that's their bond with me and the other things that we do to mitigate that need in them but you know they don't understand that and still don't bother at all saying lab is enough(both laugh) i guess it's the pokemon version of the elusive human life of extreme honesty and thus total joviality as if so happy to just be a human no more and that i guess somehow in them reflects and you know why they aren't like normal animals and all i guess it's strange but that's the case and i guess Professor you'd agree that my Feraligator will not be afraid to face 100 Raftosmoric if he knows neither he nor me ever disturbed them and they are only controlled by a greedy person or being directed to attack us thus i guess unless i want them really to battle they will not and to be honest(laugh) at their level after 2.4 years of only mental battle(both laugh) if they face a Ghostradarkarrigussonor even they may say and this actually all says that the food is substandard(both laugh) so even if i want them to battle they still won't bother unless i feel physical threat because i think they want to kill me which you know no pokemon does unless told to no matter what cause they don't understand this thing as killing

naturally abused pokemons just interpret their masteres and injures at the best that they can so thus if i'm not scared then no pokemons can kill me in natural situation cause they don't really want to if they don't have a cause that i my pokemons has disturbed them or i have and you know best they don't understand humans so not natural enemies and thus they won't undeestand why i'm at their place if i don't harm their children who is return will feel no harm at all if i don't hit back and their way of checking humans which makes them pokemons is satisfied and thus when the parents charge at me they will themselves tell that they want this toy(both laugh) and pokemons being that will try to check me and if me and my bunch is right they will themselves hug me to death(both laugh) so it's no fear there and my fear will be the greed that forces a man to go mad and then i've physical danger from a human not pokemon then my bunch will attack them if i'm that much uneasy and myself want to kill the person not just injure and then that is a trouble cause that to my bunch means finally standard food(both laugh) and that fear was why i was always like during battles what i am in press(both laugh) but thus currently that they too are so(both laugh) now they are my masters and their pet name for me if translated sorry for language but they in between their attitude is like, 'why are we told to be disciplined is the master brat battling again against total ididots' (both laugh) and infact even if i force them now they literally scoff at me and the only time they are serious if i'm too much and like today really mean it and they give thier opinions on the whole world in relation to them and me as they see and i just have a few ghosts with me all the time for such reports on things(both laugh) and infact today they saw Mist and you know both our emotions later was telling me why i was so serious(both laugh) you know what i mean just so funny and also my protection as well they are(both laugh) so that's all Professor i guess my condition forced Feraligator to open up and thus the rest agreed and so on i guess my bunch has mastered and thus so happy living a honest and carefree pokemon life that they have mastered the pokephilosophy(both laugh) and thus are what they are.. Chu alone is a Lightenthunstorm max normal level more same as Luxray and no that is self destruction mood which will kill them but you know legendary fights they don't battle like that and neither will my bunch thus that 2.5 year of mind games and hence their language(both laugh) and now no intention of battling at all..but Professor Chu's hidden power and intelligence was the reason for his eratic behaviour i guess?"

Professor Oak(smile): "yeah pretty much, as is Muk(both laugh), and i later only found it out intuitively after handing him to you, but i couldn't take him back from you, you somehow always enticed me with your sweetness and behaviours with you Pokemons Ash and i can now proudly say you deserved Pikachu more than anybody.."

Ash(smile): "um..thanks Professor and no also that all people on whom i ever used the psyhic or ghost subtle stuff like that were ok i've passed 2.5 hours with my 2 day old Heatran at his previous home who hosted me to connect to his compatriots there in psychic channels 2.5 hours including 5 minute breaks in certain span i had Musharna who just reviewed my Heatran's process cause he was 2 days familiar to me(both luagh) and thus all else 9 from Kalos came let them know what their buddy was doing with me and my intentions thus my confidence but still it's.."

Professor Oak(smile): "son,it's alright in last 1000 may be none ever did that and in next 100 atleast none would unless your future shines on your profession as well(laughs,Ash smiles) i congratulate you again Ash for having Misty and(laugh) all the trouble was that the marriage you talked about,why this 19 year due eventual didn't take place exactly then(laugh,Ash smiles and blush)..i'm very happy for you two that finally you've come together and agreed to marry.I'm overioved."

Ash(smile): "um..thanks professor.."

Professor Oak(curious): "by the way,her Golduck atleast surely is unique like you bunch and is there more i guess the Gyarados and Jellicent.."

Ash(smile): "yeah Golduck surely and Gyarados was well my channel to learn Mist's everyday life for 7 years so i know her(both laugh) and Jellicent i know pretty well since late Orange was her last there and i myself have a Jellicent so yeah looked too perceptive really same level as Gyarados indeed if not Golduck but may be that's cause Golduck i know too much(both laugh) but i just hope

that Gyarados and Jellicent stays sane(both laugh) cause if that natural rage like our Madgaleo (both laugh) if reversed the gym will have problems(both laugh)"

Professors Oak(smile): "enough explanation son,but just one more thing,the staffs I guess,Harold right..?"

Ash(bit dejected): "yeah well you know recent troubles regarding this lab- where people even in your field are power hungry and ego and greed and all that are trying to jump upon you of all and Trace and Gary of all people after whom Team Rocket was mad suddenly becomes so and so...he can't forget that and chews it at even this age..not me..my sources and you know one normal pat will get that out..you know my activities from Lance.."

Professor Oak(smile): "Ash,enough said...I know perfectly well who you are and that's enough for me..but you know just for your customery professional advice(laugh,Ash laughs as well) don't mingle with these dreges that every society has they live in somewhere else and don't want to recognize anything else and just that you got your wife now FORMALLY(both laugh) so just forget them your name and all did threaten them enough to give 500 arcs is enough now(laugh,Ash smiles)..it's much late now,sorry for holding you here this long you better go,see you tomorrow son" Ash(smile): "thanks professor no i was rather dissapointed that why would people turn on you of all and that's all but yeah you're right as ususal it's just that better stay planets apart(both smile) and yes thanks again Professor..."

....(10 minutes later, wakes and calls Tracey Up via Giratina)

Tracey(flustered): "Ash,i just.."

Ash(dissapointed): "it was good you weren't there Trace,i couldn't have ever forgiven myself if i said those to you of all people who came here 16 years back only due to me ever saying two nice words for 1 year of constant demands of all kinds and i would've lost you if i ever said those Trace but more would've Professor and Gary and that would've been unbearable the culmination..." Tracey(dissapointed): "Ash,as you said i know you for 17 years,what happened,you tell me and that's all..No,i would'nt have been lost that easily and no i knew that you two had to be together as at 18 between you it was the bond of 36 year husband and wife and then i just at that moment realized no matter what you said later,you did me one of the biggest favours..but now..why drag all in?"

Ash(grim,sigh): "what else Trace you saw my bunch in that 2.4 years and knew exactly as much i i did and then you young flower dream thought not contacting you for my bunch was my lust and a picture meant that i was a cheat but now i'm a cheat everyone knows if my words are enough for you after 5 year 0 contact and public humilitaion in own den by me and most heinously me putting your own family through hell she was told what i said here as well during our session there,then young flower dream you'll be my Mist again,no consideration called my mom and called her the same,ran in here looking like 15 with 4 pokemons against me of all people in my own lab i've a boyfriend,why are you here,'you gave a note',you're a hall of famer your message could've been delivered in innumerable ways','you cheated on me you namecall,i hate you,give me a ring and go back to the b.. you sweet idiot don't call me hall of famer i'm your Mist and you're only my Ash only mine you are you namecalled cute jerk' (laugh) same stuff Trace then said i cherish you give me a chance no we're done and now said why you not the police comes that in the voice straight out of Trovita(laugh)"

Tracey(broad smile): "i realize Ash,but we'll always be your friends and we may not be Misty but you'll have us right behind"

Ash(hugging Tracey,smile): "Trace would any friend do to my bunch what you and Gary and both your wives later did for 5 long years of devillish atrocity only because you needed it for your career?"

Tracey(hugging Ash,smile): "its ok pal,just go back to Misty,she's your only cure and she's waiting"

Ash(broad smile): "thanks Trace..um..she odered me to put the smiles back no matter what,i've managed all,please you look after Daisy,look after her and if you can spare me.."

Tracey(smile): "Ash,you already have that and always will..(both sees Daisy who came a bit later and was standing beside)"

Daisy(solemn): "it's all right Ash..No i heard Tracey going out of the room..followed and listened.have you spoken to Lil?"

Ash(dissapointed): "ya,but look after her ok,she and You,barring my 2nd badge and all the subsequent i never doubted any of you ever cause even if i ever was what i'm now,there wasn't any reason for two men like these two to be there in the way they have ever been pure logic..please i shouldn't have been what i have been for 4 years and there's no pardon for that..but if you can,please spare.."

Daisy(solemn): "Ash, it's alright but don't torture Mist ever again ok?she just can't be alive without you and you saw that yourself..she'll too happily move according to your Finger movements all her life,just don't make her suffer for that"

Ash(faint smile): "Daisy,just like you have Trace and Lillie has Gary,Mist is in safe hands i give you my words,only better days ahead"

Daisy(solemn): "go back as soon as you can it's ok here and tell her to sleep well, 'night' Ash(smile): "Goodnight Daisy and Tracey you too"

Tracey(smile): "yeah Ash and pick up the Picture tomorrow afternoon ok?"

Ash(dissapointed): "Trace,thanks man but no ruse cause there's more as what i told Daisy of never having any suspicion was my 14 years before and during the 5 i was confused about exactly that hence my 4 years and that quote i told as to tell you keep up your work here and beacuse of me don't jeopardize yourself and was a general sense then i was in illusion as to if you and Daisy really meant it that you two are married now and all and now the future as well or was kinda forced like random samples suddenly coming out of blue and then no matter what separates this idea gripped me even more after i heard about Melody Sanders you know her whole world does in Kanto-Johto atleast and i told Gary in details he will tell you if you ask him anytime i ever had contacts with Melody for 12 years cause of that intuition and i came to know just after my break-up while i was in Safforn before undercover that she had a brat who cheated on her after both went off the grid and had to erase the evidences so that the brat can proceed to next and you understand Melody's condition after her career and all and this was after another heartbreak but of normal nature and she despite my professionality which is what you know ever was so friendly and may be expected a big bro out of me cause her nature is too nice too frank thus apparent frivolity and was fuelled at Kalos of course and she may be expected that i never bothered only been professional to her and even that was so much for her and was happy now out of profession, married at Levender, John Harrison double Kanto psychic specialist happy life but no no contact with me for more than a year professionality was what i epitomised to her that overflowed to the personal life of her so respects that and i don't want to break that either now that incident coupled with the stardom and all and no Daisy ever stayed away from that mess of starship but still i was mad whole psychic bunch was used to gruel both you and her with max protection possible keeping in mind of the future as well and Lillie and Gary was similarly tested with full security and all arrangements subtle body stuffs you know better than me the details rest Gary will tell you the details i told him just before and no that room today won't allow you to enter Marshadow was there at doorstep especially for you had you returned suddenly and the reason you were out was me as well cause Trace you know my position and who Lance is and Sinnoh Elite4 is run by me infact and Kalos Elite4 head Persy of all you sure know his status big fanboy and all these still had to be sure and no nothing went out of family nothing could and the things i told Professor you know those as well you told me in that state as did Daisv and what you two are to each other soulmate the right word and just the assurence for me that you weren't forced or anything by the stuffs at Cerulian and i was suspicious as to both of them now here and so on and Daisy's attempts of arranging a marriage for her baby sis didn't help her either but Daisy was 1000% right cause she was her mom and ever is and her confusion with me will take time to go cause she is as perfect gentlewoman as you're a man but that sentimental roughness is there to veil it cause you know and all of us do what was her condition at 19 with mom and dad not being there just the apprehension and family responsibility made sure outsiders don't

get a chance still i know about things and thus my confusion and those were same as those attempts of arrangements and also i know absolute her views of Mist and all around her the starship pain and the skills and fame and so on all my confusion illusion dream not real meaningless i'm only so happy that's all and Daisy hasn't evsdropped now cause she's a bit dizzy to even want to come out again and she rushed to her room a bit quickly and all just Giratina who woke you up and you know his very own nature of momentary analysis of all changes and this all is to keep you informed that i'm not all honest with my bunch and myself may be i'm..."

Tracey(hugging Ash,smile): "stop there bro just that,that word is why i was here 16 years back and why still here cause Gary is same and you know the rest and those psychics i've had Marshadow and Banette pestering me forever(laugh,Ash smiles faintly) i know what they can do and why so and why Giratina can do to what he is doing to Dase in her condition overall and why that name does these as all the answer rests right here(smiles and hugs Ash a bit more firmly,Ash hugs Tracey finally smiling) in all due honesty of ethical morality of honesty(both laugh and then break the hug) (both smile) and that Guzzlord too why those words i'll hear tomorrow once more first thing better not now though out in the middle for my own well being(both laugh).."

Ash(smile): "yeah thanks man but i've a query.."

Tracey(smile): "what?"

Ash(laugh): "the 5 weeks.."

Tracey(laugh): "your grandsons will plead with me then only i may help to extend that, just return, by-the-way, you spoke with Brock?"

Ash(smile): "thanks for the compliment Trace, and no, i owe him big time, but i'm just too tired today and it won't be nice if i suddenly appear today and at late night like this Violet is there and.."

Tracey(thoughtful): "Ash,i in the mess you created couldn't call Brock or even May..I don't know but,you can go and no Violet won't mind either,you know both most well that your two words suffices if no the three that's just so naive(both laugh) and they'll be pleased"

Ash(smile and hugging Tracey): "thanks for the encouragement Trace,may be i should take Mist with me here tomorrow morning to show the words as well(both laugh) or may be she already has called Violet, anyway i'll see him thanks"

Tracey(bit concerned): "but finally Ash, that thing you gave.."

Ash(bit dejected): "yeah was telling Gary...4+ months or so since the day Daisy had that skirmish first with Mist and then couldn't keep to herself here and Mist only went overboard with that as you know her character...sampled from her room, confirmed at Safforn, today took her there on dragon travel first thing after patch up had a dinner came back was sitting when you met us..a few good words all done 65% poison off all mental stuff you know my psychic bunch and the rest of my level you'll know the rest part that you know as you do by your observations but now i'm here so concrete plus i've been under all covers and Trace that stunt and the Kalos one you heard were played upon all of us there umpteenth times due to the invincibility of my bunch to get the master emotionally broken and that gender have had enough with it Trace really and all these 65% thus is childs play for me to cure atleast 3-4% in any random sample using my own system and my bunch without much effort i know her for 19 since 16 nothing to me to get 65 with a few very basic medicines already learnt all there in that Cabin of mine just ask Marshadow and/or Banette will let you in inside lock they are taught to open that and atleast either will be around there till those are removed by any of you 4 or me,kept those today morning only via them and all the 65 was cause the bug only too eager to sit on my head suck her my Ash all her life being totally blind to anything else as usual and i've seen far worse stuffs doses and conditions..i said you cheated having agreed to date people why agree the answer was like, 'why don't you like me Ash' (laugh)..knows absolutely nothing and the physical cures got a few good stuffs Henry Care Safforn subtle body full dragon took may be 50 miutes max all were ready at Safforn even if now i went...Doctor Rashford and Michelle knows me well around undercover as well as Sabrina's recommendation on me after the undercover ever had connection they were all there and the rest according to their directions just all money nothing else you know the earnings and gatefees and those press and rest only will fuel

that and i want that all bit to use for all the places that i want to just an elusive name along with the bunch in and out of profession all rubbish..but(smile)..Trace you know the her and my real cures don't you.."

Tracey (smile): "just Goodnight Ash undercover and Unova days were enough to tell people who you were in this profession then the next 4 meant you're once in a millenia in profession and outside all will know what means Crawdauntogator alteast if they know undercover and Unova but(laugh) and about your innemurable genders and our suspicion,in or out of profession none can never forget someone telling an international press that he is dissapointed cause many were ignorant to the class that teachs the differentiation process between bro and beau(laugh,Ash smiles),don't be late for your double doeses"

Ash(smile): "right and 'night".

.....(meanwhile Misty calls Brock just after Ash has left)...

Brock(concerned): "hellow, Misty! How are you? Viol told me, that.."

Misty(sigh): "Brock,please,nobody knows Ash better than you and i assure you He's that same Ash as ever as you met first..no i'm fine,i 've decided to get engaged to him on my own choices and terms,he didn't force or threaten me to..he himself was totally torn apart inside may be way more than me myself and thus his public antics.i just gave him a chance..please..if you can spare him a thought and yes Viol called me first,you know her,she's on the way home..just keep safe..

Brock(solemn): "yeah i'll see Viol and congratulations Misty but..um..just stay safe and keep your

Brock(solemn): "yeah,i'll see Viol..and congratulations Misty but..um..just stay safe and keep your eyes open,that's all i'm saying..."

Misty(solemn): "thanks Brock,i will and just take care of Viol and don't let her call us,i told you what i had to, Viol will get onto Ash's nerves and you know the rest.. Ash was on the verge of lunacy himself just his natural sweetness and warmth has kept him sane.. please... just take care as soon as we meet we'll do the rest.."

Brock(solemn): "yeah, Misty, got you and just take care..' Night"...

.....

Delia(concerned): "um Mist, Ash.."

Misty(bit dissapointed): "it's ok mom he's fine but mom but all these 6 years then yesterday..um.." Delia(smile): "mom.that's all ever for 16(hugs Misty,Misty beams).."

Misty(smile): "thanks mom, yeah, he's out to appolozize to all and told me might be late cause has some issues in the farm just a set up told me you know his stuffs and his bunch, he's a sought after man now everywhere especially for covert things that place has Sinnoh Elite4 office bearers secret.."

Delia(tendering Misty,bit concerned): "um..yeah,i know but you know as well Mist,that's how his dad went and then all this..i just don't like it..he wasn't home for 4 years always not interested, barely talked about himself even was very harsh and rude to me..so much..but i only hoped that he's ok cause his honesty never left him only grew you know what kind of fortune comes with his position and even more with his name in public now rather i afraid to say dreaded he is everywhere in his profession and all that fortune all in my hands and Javier his friend Susana's husband helps me and him, doesn't care at all everything goes to gyms and other places for helping the whole world even his personal sponsorships never if not directly related to pokemons and even there if only about them not him and thus only if they let him speak of his experiences the exact things that he uses for long or has been satisfied or here the lab told him then only does and all the fortune from there all driven here to contact the lab then comes to me then goes everywhere and all i'm all too secured as is he for the rest of life but it comes with things like uncodercover and all and i'm no professional but Mimey i know inside out and she can work independently of me and even suggests to me small things regarding her daily routine if i forget just reminds me in a wau more cognizable manner as to point out the exact needs which is impossible and i'm all protected thus as well with such a psychic pokemon and she is a very strong type being fairy-psychic as well i read things as you know and all of you told me and during Unova you know all those psychics were with me and Mime was with him for 6 months thrice in spans but you know today after i got the news via Gary that Ash hasn't behaved well with Professor Oak of all..really i was scared to death.."

Misty(smile): "no mom,it's just that..um..he just never came into terms with our bearkup and was always agitated plus all the things he has done..he wasn't just balanced sometimes did get too agitated..but he's well now.."

Delia(smile): "yeah and now he has my sweet little daughter as well(Misty smiles)...Ash just was hiding his pain from the break-up and only when he came back here 4/5 weeks back after 5 long years did i realize it..i heard Mist, what he did with you and gym..i just didn't know what has got to him..anyhow,honey(smiles at Misty)..you've yourself been in a very difficult situation and mental state..how are you now?"

Misty(smile): "i'm ok mom..i just never came to agreement with that break up either and then the Gym and show and all that..i just was depressed but now i'm ok..Ash himself cured me..and all that remains he will too with his position..um..(blushes,Delia smiles).."

Delia(smile): "i'm so happy to have you back Mist as well,i just couldn't believe myself then either..but only good days are ahead now..but(smile)..where did he take you?"

Misty(blush,smile): "um..Safforn..(Delia surprized)..no it's alright at his level you know his bunch it's just plane journey without the jetlag(smiles and blushes,Delia smiles)..and it..um..it was good.. (blushes).."

Delia(smile): "i see,that's just the regeneration(Misty blushes and smiles)...anyhow Mist,you must be tired now and you do look very much so...lets go prepare the beds..he'll be late i've realized just come on and have something..by-the-way Mist,youre in the Hall of Fame too..."

.....(Ash returns, 2:00 AM)...

Ash(agitated): "Ah!food,food,just 15 minutes i've till i go to my room(Misty and Delia laughs),the brats at resturants always cheats(Misty and Delia laughs)..Mime have you eaten my food up as well?"

Mr Mime : <you're idiotic so was wasting your time with substandard food>..(Delia laughs and Misty brusts intto laughter)

Ash(trying to wrestle Mr Mime): "i show you..you cl.."

Delia(frown, Misty laughs): "Ash leave her alone"

Ash(whinning): "she always eats my foods,messes my things up,doesn't open the door quickly when i come back(both laugh),conspires with my bunch to sabotage my sleep(both Delia and Misty brust into laughter) and she prefers you over me always(both laugh even more)...(frown)Mime,i'm your actual master,you know that"

Mime : <idiotic master brat never knows time to attack first so counters idiotically>(both brust into laughter)

Ash(frown): "and she taught you say this?(Delia and Misty brust into laughter) i'll show you,you..Ganger,Greninja,Pikachu,Sableye"

(all joins Mime)

Ash(scowl): "so i'm the devil's favourite villian then universally accepted? (sigh) really Ash Ketchum, your playing luck has turned" (all brust into laughter)

(after Ash goes to change and refresh)

Delia(smile): "Pokemon Master or alleged Playboy, with his pokemon ever the little baby, that nature is his true self, that's my real Ash and that hasn't been remotely tainted, i'm overjoyed" Misty(smile): "yes mom, he's true nature indeed is exactly like that, and he shall be like that always" Delia(smile): "seeing my Ash with his pokemons, it's just the most beautiful thing and now i've got you as the crown jewel on top, my little honey"

Misty(smile): "thanks mom,i'm all too happy".

Delia Ketchum(smile,hugging Misty): "Mist,i'm so happy to have you two back,Ash hasn't been home the last 4 years,always bit unmindful and i also heard you weren't well either in the Gym despite all you success,but now i'm so happy to have him back to his own self as is Mimey and we all have you,really it's so wonderful"

Misty(smile,hugging Delia): "mom,only better days ahead it will be,and i'm ecstatic myself that i'm officially now part of the Ketchum Family"

Delia(smile): "you know with all these I just feared i lost Ash because simply that he created a grave trouble at the Lab,i just couldn't believe myself and despite all what i heard and his elusiveness,today i really was scared that i've lost Ash.."

Misty(smile): "mom,he's been a bit stressed,that's all,he needs rest and closure and he's getting that, don't worry"

Delia(smile): "no i don't,now that you're with us as well,i absolutely don't"

Misty(smile): "thanks Mom"...

..(night at room)...

Ash(relief): "Ah,finally i get to.."

Misty(smirk): "not so fast dear.."

Ash(frown): "what?i cant fondle my flower all i want?(Misty brust into laughter)"

Misty(smile): "i want the few things you promised me.."

Ash(frown,hugging Misty): "attitude?(both brust into laughter,then hug each other)...say(both brust into laughter).."

Misty(laugh): "i may want to revive the Sensational Sisters(brusts into laughter)"

Ash(grim): "the gym itself isn't enough?"

Misty(smiling,cajoling Ash's cheeks): "no cause you're Ash Ketchum,Pokemon Master,Hall of Fame all of his own.why don't you want me back to the shows then?"

Ash(grim,hugging Misty): "if only i'm allowed to manage you,then i may consider it" Misty(smirk): "that means.."

Ash(irritated): "none gets to interview you,no autographs,no photoes,no publicity,no travel,inside the gym only,brief shows,only weekends,high ticket price,limited seats.."

Mistv(brusts into laughter): "men not allowed?"

Ash(frown): "exactly and neither unmarried women who are way more dangerous specially if young(Misty laughs uncontrollably), only those with children allowed that too only girl childs upto 8 years(Misty brusts into laughter).."

Misty(laughing): "and you expect the business to run beyond the first show?"

Ash(irritated): "to become my private show(Misty laughs)...only my mermaid you are forever(Misty laughs)...i don't care,in the gym none can look at my flower except ME(Misty brusts into laughter,Ash also smiles and hugs Misty firmly)...hum..my flower is ONLY mine and that's it..i'll adore my flower,fondle my flower,cherish my flower,nourish my flower,tender my flower all 24/7 IN the gym..(Misty brusts into laughter)..(frown)..why what's wrong?(whinning)i will adore my flower all the time that's all.."

Misty(smirk,tendering Ash's cheeks): "sweetness turns bitter if tasted too much" (brusts into laughter, Ash scowls and frowns and hugs Misty)...who said that sweetie(laughs)...?"

Ash(irritated): "no,whoever said,my flower is perpetually sweet(Misty laughs)..(frown,angry)..why don't those h.. b..."

Misty(frown): "Ash! what is it with you dear, you never used to say these things no matter what." Ash(disappointed): "no you're only MY flower...(hugging Misty very firmly)..Mist, just don't leave me for even a day"

Misty(hugging Ash very firmly,smile): "sweetie,I'm ever with you..soully..hum..(smiles at Ash,Ash smiles at Misty and they keep hugging each other for a few moments)...Ash,we'll have more than ample time to enjoy together no matter what but dear,you don't have to be so cruel on the fans,we had to abruptly closed it down and i just want to relax and enjoy"

Ash(grim,tendering Misty's cheeks): "it's not about them Mist,i have to tell you so many things my nerves are too agitated i need to have you beside me everyday for the next two three months atleast then it's alright i'll be fine more than that but (hugging Misty very firmly)...Mist i know when i said that what was going though you(Misty smiles and hugs Ash very firmly and smiles at him,Ash smiles at her) 25 days were enough to marry you and register that and then go only nothing would've happened Mist,you were talking about jealousy and then other things then said let me go then all those(Misty smiles and tenders Ash's hairs)...i saw your face Mist and i was thinking about my own level and you are a hall of famer and all and Mist you've been nowhere near me since

Hoenn advanced knockouts and in groups only if you were my sweetie and with me like you were at Johto with 65-35 and then in Johto you were better than me only beacuse of my flower i went ahead upto semis and now i don't care about levels cause from here it makes no sense and thus i was seeing you and..(very dissapointed, hugging Misty very firmly, Misty hugs Ash very firmly smiling at him) you know what i said Mist during the time we had our session today and you know my bunch just they are like this and i'm and my Mist is me this much is reality with the other two and my Mist is my sweet wife in this form i don't want to know a word more about her unless you want i will not talk about professional things with you just my bunch cause they are funny and a few things what they are doing but as usual Mist i don't want that to come in between us cause my sweet flower isn't built like me here this term Gyarados, Goldy may be Jellicent too will become jovial being with me but according to your nature but not the whole and you can't act like me cause of that inherent difference and exactly why you and me are separately appearing to each other you want your Ash most and i want my Mist as much as well but just the form is different i can't have the longing you have for me in that form just like you can't have that bond with your bunch..we're thus only make it full if together Mist and that's that as we realized together hand in hand soul in soul(smiles at Misty still dissapointed, Misty broadly smiles at Ash both same pose), i don't demand much dear but just for the next two weeks in Pinkenberry.."

Misty(smile,tendering Ash's cheeks): "Ash,the past is past,please you said it yourself,don't torture yourself like this,i aslo get tortured then won't i(both smile at each other)...please sweetie I know how much you've suffered but now we're married and all is and will be all alright..hum..(both smiles at each other and firmly hugs each other for a few moments)...and no I won't overwork and i don't want you to be away from me for a moment now as well,but it's just that you know,i like to be engaged and energetic always.that's all"

Ash(smile,hugging Misty very firmly): "yes Mist,but you know all my things with my level and bunch i was telling Professor an hour ago may be or a bit more it's just so much of variation of states and you know what i did with you today and all and i've got you back after so many years need to calm down to get habituated to the new surroundings and to just want to be with you now which i've never been able to for so so many years infact since Johto, it's just been 14 years that i've passed more than 25 days together with you,and i just want to be with you all the time like your own shadow..(Misty smiles broadly and tenders Ash's cheeks).."

Misty(smiling): "you're doing exactly that Ash,don't worry,but.."

Ash(grim): "what is it Mist? i know from the very sources what you had to go through..." Misty(hugging Ash,smiling): "no, nothing about that,Ash that we're done with,never bring that up again,promise me?"

Ash(hugging Misty,smiling): "yeah Mist done."

Misty(smiling): "right.but you know you've taken a huge toll yourself and mom confirmed that,i just want to polish every little strain off from my sweet diamond..(broad smile)"

Ash(smile): "say what you were saying"

Misty(smile and laugh): "i just wanted to know how many feathers you've ruffled to get to me and that has left you so torn apart inside...No,take your months,but just that

among our close friends, families and your travel companions that is your sis and my little bro and Cilan, this much would do for me."

Ash(bit disappointed): "no just told them i'll remain strict professional no personal terms that's all Cili was afraid after Unova fled Unova Elite4 itself 4 years later was back some professional reasons wanted himself to speak with me since then been friends again and comic relief(laugh,Misty as well laughs) his greeting is 'whenever you call me i feel so overjoyed it feels like um..Cili..Cili..(both brust into laughter)..' he gets angry says be professional the answer is 'i see professional,sweet sweet Cili what is the nomination status there for gyms(both brust into laughter)' and that does the trick each time then he shuts up about my personal life where his ever opinion is i'm childish needs to be looked after he's like Harris and Kane now you know very nice friend,Iris fled after that now married Hoenn she won and then itself settled down no contacts with me just Cili and i don't know but you may know about Cili a living dictionary to the whole world on all Unova

breeds and he's a dragon specialist too well known to be just renouned across the world on everything Unova and his wife Jane as well same specialist breeder and is extremely well know and great by all means and all cause she takes my side since day one much to Cili's dismay(both laugh) i would've been nothing without him in life as a whole to be honest i'll tell you later the Unova part then all rest during our honeymoon cause it'll take ages and then Tony and Braum was that Cerulian is whole world and i wasnt in it been strict professionals only no personal matter, Harris and Kane never spoke once about our strained relation then only just told me to remain calm and that same afterwards still though i told them to be professional and they got the idea never mingled much but i have contacts with all four once a week and 10 minutes minimum on certain issues and rest Penny, Ritchie etc were anyway great friends but never to that level so anyway was fine and Mist i'm sure you've foisted upon my infoes despite all things whole world wants me and my sweet flower was here and i went to appease them by giving times..(hugs Misty very firmly, Misty smiles and tenders Ash's hairs and cheek) but i was is and ever am lost being Ash in my Mist that is(smiles at Misty and Misty as well smiles at Ash hugging him very firmly, moments later) anyway thus all have stayed like that and rest travel companions same senor never would return cause she got the anatomy of stool and urine eternalized for her as a b..mate to anyone by vitue of being the definition of the word and family was told as well in exact terms then only returned via Danny Orange gym leader during Elite4 they were relations his(laugh).."

Misty(frown): "Ash that was too harsh for a moment of..(Ash stops her from talking,then hugs her very frimly looking at her)

Ash(smile): "my sweetie was in same situation after Johto after 4 years and i was your husband then in my mind as well Mist you know that and was only waiting for you to say for a change(both laugh hugging each other) then Brock was there even though cause i kept him as i feared my flower is too stricken(both laugh) and Brock is Brock if present would've written novels on that for next 100 years(both laugh) and my Mist didn't do one thing and Mist i understand emotions but that was public humiliation after 2 years of constant observation and she knew i was ever her big bro nothing else and how my personal life was despite whatever was said and then i get that treatment then family comes up i was too harsh not that they were not sorry but still i directly told my mom as well as Professor was present they were used them as communication channel i said if so much longing despite knowing what their daughter did and i have no contacts at all still so much longing then to accuse me with my name and all get an immediate biological proof and get the meaning of this out yourselves mom was there i don't care she and me know each other inside out i don't care about any b.. cause i've been with 50 such b.. who were after me undercover each day for 3+ months emotional torture cause my bunch was invincible but as none knows who's who there they come up with all and then not once could do anything but you know Mist i'm no enlightened being so it broke me apart in that situation really and then after that i go out and all these and that stunt was performed on me quite a few times during undercover each were shown that anatomy flew off but that was only blood and sweat the most polite once Mist but if i stay suspicious and thus keep my psychics around of all all times both they and me will go totally mad and hence i put my guard down after that but Mist even if i face that now being compelled to no nothing beyond the stunts and their replies but you know that same garbage still will charm me for varying lengths atleast no matter the numeric degree of them Mist cause that idea of difference else even you i still want you in this gender don't i Mist no matter what.."

Misty(few minutes later, smiling at Ash, tenders Ash cheeks and hairs): "sweetie, you lied to me then didn't you that only 2 stunts (giggles at Ash, Ash laughs both same pose), Ash i know your gender and mine and i know the level you're talking about is far away may be many lives and certainly in this for sure that is far away very very much so from both of us but as you said we'll only go there together too won't we Ash if reality truely shines it won't matter (both smile at each other) and Ash still as much as we both know i know me and that's all my Ash is just me (both smiles at each other same pose, some minutes later)...just be happy now..."

Ash(smiles at Misty,both same pose,few minutes later): "no more Mist till right time just want the 3 reals of being really Ash again and again inside me and you know me as much as my view has

been clarified along with you Mist you know as do i,you're just me and i'm just my Mist(both smiles at each other same pose then keeps hugging each other very firmly for a few more minutes)..but finally,Max well you know it was very hard for me i did introduce him to Cili and Brock he has had contacts with and then you know how straight and simple the kid is i after Undercover was at a state that i don't want to remember Mist really one side was Crawdauntogator and another side were the human emotions and i wasn't well i just didn't pay any attention to him for 3/4 times a few may be at Kalos as well and he got clue you know him extremely intelligent himself no words for 4 years now or so and Kalos you know he understood the ego and money and Cili always have had contacts with him still does so does Brock i'm sure and he has kept professional with Cili and has he despite the 4 years and Max is Max you know utmost professional and perfect by all means yet exactly the same in core as he was when i first saw him as a 13 year old sweet little boy hellbent to follow his big sis all the time..i feel bad for that really he's 9 years younger to me and my bro as much as is May my sis but just that year gap is too huge and our fields are different and all but May..um,well that's for another day.."

Misty(dissapointed and frown): "you didn't even spare your little sis?"

Ash(dissapointed): "um..no but not as much as you're thinking,i just sweared her off on her 1st anniversary(Misty sighs) as it was the very next day after that Kalos fiasco and that eversweet 'hi! bro!' that day sounded just too pungent you know forgot that for once in 12 years that she is not my own flesh and blood my sweet little sis ever..then forgot that and recalled how i found my sis rather and thus that sound just made me mad..would've done the same to my own flesh and blood which is what our relation actually is and why i did what i did in my subconscious and i just wish she understands my position or atleast spare a thought for me that i just wasn't well at all cause that moment after 2 years and Kalos personally is most memorable for me cause i've learnt so many things as i told you but that moment has left a very deep scar..i only wish i can get to meet Max as well as May mostly or talk to her once more that's all..neither she nor Drew nor any ever one word about my personal life ever said keep an eye on ego win against that counter(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash while tendering his hairs), i was invited despite all to Pettlesburg, Mrs Maple very formal just the curtsey i just faitly smiled and Mr Maple as well very professional just both wanted to know about mom's health and all i said yeah fine and just brief visit Mr Maple just said no matter people knows too well about May and your long travel companionship and it's just a matter of formality for him as well to invite me cause all knows our bond and it will be uncomfortable for both sides if this visit wasn't there i said yeah i guess but thanks for the invitation was there for 45 minutes max i guess you know i never cared about any officiality so travelled as just a random bloke and i have had my ways cause of Tyranitar since the inception at Unova(laugh, Misty tenders Ash's hairs) but May i feel bad i scoffed at her and the language was bad but then i said in that same language you two may break up today as you're counting the number of years now as if random samples waiting to go off saying sorry a mistake..that was cause you know Drew and May is exactly Ash and Misty same relation soulmate and you know how much i pestered Drew with vomits(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash tendering his hairs) and i know him and the viseversa as siblings as well and Drew is my idol in honesty to own self and then to your girlfriend 3 draws not once about own career and i thought if you were my travel companion and girlfriend you still just a pushover(laughs, Misty smiles at Ash and tenders his hairs)...i've been hurting inside since that day beyond measures but i didn't care Mist and you know why..with my reach and power i grilled people at gym behind your back and know these she did keep contacts untill your doses started didn't she.."

Misty(concerned): "yes she did and Max too untill he picked up the clue of my indifference as well but Ash,you have to get rid of these habits if you already haven't-if you can by your dark pokemons make people a bit psychologically vulnerable then can push it by trash talking,you can hypnotize people and know their secrets and you also can create multiple instances..(Ash smiles at Misty and puts his palm on her mouth, Misty bit surpprized).."

Ash(smile,hugging Misty firmly): "no more! My flower always only beams(Misty smiles at Ash hugging him firmly) sweetie..(both smile at each other,same pose)...you're so sweet Mist i want to dissolve in you that's all as me(both smiles at each other and hugs each other very firmly,few

moments later)...me and my bunch live in a psychic channel the things you're saying are like a 1 day old baby to a 100 year old damn brat(both laugh) the similar figures are projected by your psychic type as accrodingly he can do of him that only engages him more so that trick is useless and that why my sweetie should play on my lap without any worries(both smile at each other, Misty tenders Ash's hairs) i myself can do many things but all in good times Mist not today i used them on separately over the 4 in lab knew all that i said Lillie herself told me about that incident with Gary i need my bunch to make them throw upon me just what they're holding onto then i question out or i jump them and test no the gym you understand was due to my headhsip of Sinnoh Elite4(laughs, Misty same pose smiles at Ash) all my buddies are just so attuned to me we're relatively the same in certain regards as you know what i'm talking about and that's why i was so murderous over all personal relations barring my mom cause i never got that feel of joy anywhere here till i you gave me a chance(Misty smiles and hugs Ash very firmly)...you've ever been and will be my gateway to live here(both smile at each other for a few moments hugging each other very firmly)..the damn details of psychic subconscious bodies and all i know only intuitionally thus can't tell you like that nor do i want to gibberish not with my sweet flower the two buffoons here knows the same amount as me in words so they will word the process by which they were contacted and then their wives in sub subtle whatever state while the rest were dozed off by innumerable brats(both laugh) anyway, just ask them for details today itself told them what i did they by now has learnt quadruple times more about it than me cause they are the ones who keep my brats happy at their cost(both laugh) and about those illusions i just never bothered but i surely can and i'm completely immune to those..if one has one scant thought of battling i'm invincible and my bunch is the reason and i'll hold sway over his or her bunch cause i want pure friendship with all as human or pokemon that's the soul(both smiles at each other)...i don't understand Goldy's language very well cause he was a Psyduck then but was saying like lets play long time hasn't been able to and all...just a psychological strain for many months due to what you had to go through for me..No Mist, it's alright...wants to play around as you know and got me and that's all...somehow managed to send him back cause wouldn't go and i didn't even release any of mine cause given who they are now it'll be impossible to stop their fooling around before ages as i had innumerable ghosts with me(both smile)..just looked at him and was just laughing to myself that these fellows so happy cause they would never understand human emotions(both smile at each other)...anyway Mist,please i tell you and you know as well you're nature won't allow you to do the things you were upto forcefully cause force means you don't want it and no force or no force i couldn't forget you ever in subconscious and i told you why and that's it and please Mist,i'm telling you never try exactly that..that's the exact path to hell if there's ever one..i'll not be able to get my sweet flower back from there if she pushes too hard and can't be sane..but i won't go to see whoose in bed with whom or who does what i've seen so much during undercover and since childhood i just don't care about garbages that's all...i just don't care about those namecalled(Misty smiles) powers at all cause power means you're dishonest with yourself and sacrificing you your family and dear ones but most criminally being that don't understand you and just loves you now you're cheating upon them cause you can't get in bed with someone or murder someone deceive someone and so on and those powers need feeding so that you can maintin them and this exact process is path to hell as it swells up ego and totally makes you lunatic then eats away your body and bust...i'm totally immune to any power of or on me as i carry myself like that and all...i just want to be souled with my bunch and they do what they do it's funs and games as i've told you my nature is to be another to know another as me my soulmate is most dear that is all else a bit less and that's all you're you and not you the not you part is your physical appearence of your Ash and thus you so much want it cause only then you're full and me and not me has to go hand in hand thus your temperament in chilhood and still will be with me(both laughs) you're view is who is me who isn't thus once you got an warm hand by heart you demand was that it'll ever be so and thus Trace and Brock is ever your big bros and thus you behaved thus with them all of you are so happy(both smiles)..and i've got nothing to do here anymore and never had either except for my illusion to get trophies that all i want is that my mom stays with me as long as possible and i want my wife with me all time as long as possible

and my bunch as well who as i said are same as my mom and my wife and that's it(Misty tenders Ash's hairs)..these are my two demands really the future is totally your choise and wish i've got nothing to do there cause my role is support forever your role is nourish forever(both smile at each other) and that's all really,no other personal demands...but my sweet flower should never get intentionally mingled with f.. psychic powers(frown) cause a h.. b.. like me.."

Misty(frown,sigh): "Ash,enough with hovering over the past just shut up,i'm your wife" Ash(whinning,hugging Misty firmly): "no my sweet flower should only play around with me and pokemons and gym battle if only she wants and not due to the challengers(Misty laughs)...nobody can challenge my sweetie(Misty brusts into laughter)..those..anyway,please Mist,never push yourself too much..but during battles my sweet flower frowns and scowls which make her even more so so sweet sweet Mist flower(smile,Misty laughs) if you're in opposition i will think of two words only(both laugh) but i know those dumb bufoons will pester her for badges(Misty laughs)...Mist,you just be youself which is eternally sweetest Mist flower(tendering Misty's cheeks)..rest will be known as you know just you be you and me ok,promise?"

Misty(smile,tendering his cheeks and hair): "right,i got you and it's a promise.but anything else you want to say about your adventures with some beau gadgets,especially the illegal bit(both brusts into laughter)?"

Ash(laugh): "how i transmitted the chorus to everyone in such a big gym with varied pokemons? no that i um.. went impersonally to Professor Kukui's Lab(both laugh) and was like->(immitating mechanical voice) 'i want to reconcile with my fiancee by abjectly beating her in a gym battle illegally(both laugh) so that she gets even more angry with me and i get attached to her skin(both laughs) or inside her room at midnight (both brusts into laughter) to make sure that all her grievances are only because i didn't fondle her also while choosing her pokeballs myself(both laughs)'...(hugging Misty)Mist,i need you to be myself(smile)"

Misty(hugging and cajoling Ash): "Ash, you've got me all the time and you know it.enough answers dear we should now give it a rest"

Ash(smile): "yeah,but now you've got me going,i tell you the main things"

Misty(smile): "take your time Ash."

Ash(dissapointed): "why,can't i just keep gazing at you whole night?(Misty laughs)..i've never had the opportunity since i broke into your room(both laugh).."

Misty(smirk): "gazing,hum?long lost habit,but carry on,i want the same,though i had ample time to do that"

Ash(laugh): "that's at best exclusive recordings of events(Misty brusts into laughter)..Mist i knew you're just me that day too and wanted to abduct you really you were so sweet(both laugh).." Misty(smile,cajoling Ash's cheeks): "right.but Ash,you truely are a living legend once(Ash stops her talking, then firmly hugs her, Misty smiles at Ash and tenders his cheeks and hairs).." Ash(smile): "my Ash is only me..(hugging Misty very firmly, Misty same pose smiles and tender Ash's hairs)...i don't want to hear any bit of it from you sweetie unless you know is casual discussions and all not privately (both giggle at each other same pose)...please dear please not this just not even in casual discussions try not to say that word legend Mist cause you know your level and mine and anyone can get my level and then there's no meaning in that word as i told you friendship doesn't compare the concerned subjects and Mist you may come up to my level and so on but except everyone you will cause my Mist is just me my sweet Mist flower(hugs Misty very firmly, Misty smiles and tenders Ash's hairs, few moments later)...so you may or may not doesn't matter you will know my bunch at least inside out may be Goldy will get defected to be my pokemon(both laugh) saving you(both laugh) and that brat Jellicent too beware of ghostly bonhomies you know my current public image says i'm a Gengar(both laugh) that you can say in public cause Gengar doesn't know anything cause none of these words they know at all(all laugh) yet they stay with only one their whole lives and their carefree nature hum(both giggle at each other then hugs each other very firmly smiling) but rest may not cause like you still are a bit different to me in your present existence in this form hence both our troubles that beyond spouses and bodies we can't so easily unify with each other which we want all time(both smile at each other same

pose, few moments later)...so my sweet Mist flower should only beam and play around with me and her bunch(both hug each other very firmly smiling)...i feel hurt when i see the so sweet face of my sweet Mist flower like that when she says those things the words cause my sweetie just can't express that she's a sweetly ponytailed sweet Gyarados(both giggle at each other same pose) don't say those when you and me it's jut HUMAN, remember Trace and Syther battling (both laugh)...man hhardly came away from being sent to jail(both laugh)..NO!IT'S INHUMAN(both laugh)..some jackal that is(both laugh)..me and my Mist pokemon skill whatever nothing matters cause all in my my soul culminates in my soul me my sweet Mist flower(both smile at each other and hug each other very firmly, few moments later), and just say how you've fondled Gyarados each day for 4 years so that i can contemplate on my eternally sweet Mist flower(both laugh)...and it's about them Mist you know those questions(both laugh)...just letting them be me that's all and no that's only all cause they are Chu, Butterfree, Pidgeot, Bulbasaur, Squirtle, Kingler, Charizard (both laugh), Abmasnow, Mewostic, Whimsicott (both laugh), Tauros, Talonflame (both laugh), Emboar (both laugh), Professor MUK (both laugh), Metagross, Buzzwole (both laugh), Pangoro (both laugh), Togedemaru(both laugh), Heliolisk(both laugh), Primape, Noctowl, SNORLAX(both laugh) that brat is something true in-born brat(both laugh), Floatzel, Sharpedo, MARSHADOW (both laugh) what an introduction it was Mist to ghostly life and Tracey life(botth laugh) still after him will be in each life(both laugh), Celebi(both laugh), Pelipper(both laugh), Hawlucha(both laugh), Lapras(both smile at each other), Heracross (both laugh), Bayleaf, Feraligator (both laugh) anything else (both laugh) i always told you brat and your choised travel companions to not be serious(both brust into laughter) this pest is something, Magearna, Banette (both laugh), Beeheevem (both laugh), TYRAniTAR(both laugh), Madgaleo(both laugh) just my Solgy(both laugh), Donphan, Unown (both laugh), Claydol (both laugh), Typhosion (both laugh), Scrafty (both laugh) in a family sorrow and joy comes in cycles like a dual type always sad and happy i'm dual am i not your family(both brust into laughter) family schism specialist(both laugh)...utter brat.. ad so on(both laugh)...and you will know how difficult it is to maintain them and so on i'm not without my family and i'm not except my sweet Mist flower(hugs Misty very firmly, Misty smiles at Ash tendering his hairs)..and no legend my public image is like Gengar(both brust into laughter) you're the legend so all battle i'll do is to keep gazing at my Mist's legendary cute frown(Misty laughs) from behind the curtains(both laugh),(frown)behind where the brats would stand of course(Misty brusts into laughter)..(laugh)..yeah,and definitely at identification centre-> 'hey namecall(both laughs), what's your namecalled name(both laughs)? Have you forgotten the way to Viridian(both laughs)?' well that's Lillie there(both brusts into laughter)..Violet was never seen though(both laugh)..but sweetie,if you want you can sleep all the time cause you look like an absolutely cute doll then(both laugh and giggle)..as you said Mist..'just you'..(both smile)" Misty(smile,hugging Ash,patting his back): "right my bee i'll also fondle you all the time(Ash giggles)...but what about team rocket and all their stuffs..(both laughs)?" Ash(laugh): "born to reflect me am i born as a being that you're right now(both laugh)" Misty(laugh): "born as separate, only to forget, i'm not being what you're right now(both smile and hug each other)"

Ash(smile,hugging Misty): "my Misty" Misty(smile,hugging Ash): "Ketchum."

Ash(smile,few moments later): "James was my cofident got me in cause only i he could trust(both laugh) both of them you know great family just that madness at that age and thier bunch too fondled(both laugh) were my true big bro and sis there inside and now married had to(both laugh) under watch will be for 1.4 years more in Unova settled down family will come after they are accepted i have impersonal contacts with them(both laugh) and with the boss as well you know ever fond of me and my bunch(both laugh) and i have some contacts with him impersonally as well cause i worked under him(both laugh) and that tone thus comrades(both laugh) and yes i agree boss(both laugh) ever like that wanted other people's opinions but that cruelty was all my brats removed that ever happy guy and could be hall of famer in

gym,contests,research,training,breeding,out of profession management,finances what not(both

laugh) could run all Elite4 alone looking over all matters and if out a state and exatcly what Team Rocket was...there are more like Jesse and James who are now living like they are all have some contacts with me and all just friends now(both smile).."

Misty(smile): "yeah,as its said, enemies know you way better than friends"

Ash(smile): "yeah,right all rest at right time only(both smiles and hugs each other for a few more moments)"

Misty(bit concerned): "ya,i know about all but my sisters"

Ash(solemn): "well both have been okay,Lillie a bit too shocked naturally,but others fine,even Daisy was much better the second time"

Misty(solemn): "Lil,i really feel bad for her,we're going there tomorrow morning the first thing again as i've told her,then we go to Lab,then you go to Brock come back and we start to phone may be 100 people one by one.. that's your schedule tomorrow and contact me tomorrow night for the next(smirk)"

Ash(scowl): "what?no time with my sweet little wife on the very first day?"

Misty(smirk): "sorry?"

Ash(hugging Misty,smile): "i'll run away with you to an unknown island first thing in the morning"

Misty(smile): "all in good times dear,remember your promises and the premises,who's orders who will obey at any cost(smirk)?"

Ash(smile): " 'gotcha,but no we'll have to go to Lillie and Gary first indeed"

Misty(thoughtfull): "surely,you know she and i,as much we fought in the childhood,the much warmth we share now,beside i was and still is in a way her role model and that's why she changed,you know she was the most desperate among us.."

Ash(dissapointed): "ya,and that's precisely was my target and naturally only she hasn't quite yet come back to her own, and Gary i know whom she dated throughout her life as Daisy as well as i told you my processes and Trace we both know just a sly fox(both laugh) and Gary too i know not once anyone except Lillie since 16 and 16-18 was same reason why Lillie was like that all illusion personal loss and thus an cover and illusion same for Daisy's sentiments(laugh)..the jackal had a hard time for 14 years(laugh)..4 realtions 2 serious 1 advanced to absolute volcano off(laugh) that too all since 15 to 34,19 damn years for 4 realtions(laugh) similarly extracted the news without namecalls(laugh) rest the jackal himself did(laugh) and 1 serious was since school 15 to 22 in the midlle all those devastation was there as well as two travels for gyms and so on and when our Dase flower was 22 i was 15 didn't start my journey yet(laugh) and she married at the age of 41(laugh) ten 3 in 12 years the most serious the 2nd was from 27 to 31(laugh) then another from 33-34 damn brat(laugh) and the other from 24-26 utter brat but unlike the last not that much a damn brat(laugh) 34 to 41 is 7 damn years and then married jackal and jackal we all know just THE one one most dumb jackal(laugh) then our Brocko man(laugh) 3 relations, 2 gym leaders 1 from Kanto itself another from Frontier another later when i sweared the hell out of that brat it was directed to the brat not Brock i was in illusion so the trouble and then only the first was serious cause he was gym leader still less naive still(laugh) from 20 to 23 during our Orange stay broke-up,Frontier one i know myself he was 29 Frontier itself broke up long distance was the excuse for that brat for good else would've got Madgaleo at full force(laugh) and then our Viol flower not once anyone except Brock but we all know about it(laugh) cause we know Violet too well too totally transparent and simple(laugh) then finally there was our Lillie wig(laugh) and she since 14 till 34 for 20 years 12 relations 5 serious 4 advanced and so on but she married at the age of 36,2 years after that still and then sweet sweet Garv(laugh)

Lillie's 12 were 12 years illusion only for Mr Oak Mr Oak as Giratina says light is dark/dark is light/happy now Mr Oak but Mr Oak now why not so bright(both brust into laughter)...just my Giti(both laugh) master in momentary analysis of all changes and then there's Zeraora from Kalos Mr Oak Mr Oak what are doing/Oh Mr Oak please help me i'm ruing/Mr Oak Mr Oak why a Zeraora is a pokemon(both brust into laughter)/tell me now Mr Oak don't you know else you'll bemoan(both brust into laughter)...if a new person or pokemon goes to any of my brats we see new

import(both brust into laughter) what's thy chosen name(both brust into laughter)...so you understand Mist about my nature(both laugh)..but nothing is full without my sweet Mist wife(both smiles at each other)..and no i did go too far, maybe i should call her won't sleep i guess though Gary was more than happy.."

Misty(smile): "its ok dear,no need to disturb them today again,we'll be there just let the sun rise for(laugh) those choised brats as well(both laugh).."

Ash(laugh): "yeah i surely have a few works left here before i can go to Orange"

Misty(laugh): "So true.Man,you gave all of us a real scare,and when are you going to send your acceptance for the Hall of Fame position?"

Ash(tired): "Ah! Mist,all in good times and there's so much more to talk about that isn't so easy please dear not now,i'm too tired want to sleep in your arms"

Misty(smile): "so do i,Ash."

Ash(excited): "but you know what,i've never thought before,but i guess today i helped to make a phrase easier for me and may be many as well"

Misty(smirk,hugging Ash): "what is it that you're doing behind me,hum,Ash Ketchum?"

Ash(laugh): "relax Mist Ketchum(both smile),i feared i'll have go down far far more"

Misty(frown): "Ash it's not funny you know, you were self mortifying yourself, no matter your true motives and intentions"

Ash(hugging Misty): "perfect time"

Misty(surprized): "huh?!?"

Ash(smile and hugging Misty): "All this trouble was taken up to pick up my flower from the Cerulian Frowers.Happy now?"

Misty(laugh): "it's too used everywhere actually,we've rather grown tired with just about anybody spitting this one out anywhere,they may have a few songs as well"

Ash(smiling and immitating one of the Cerulian Flowers songs from the City):

"the beautiful flowers from Cerulian Gym/the flowers that of which i always

dream/Dase, Viol, MIST (tenders Misty, Misty laughs) and Lil/all or one (hugs Misty very

firmly, Misty laughs)/just bring me some/give my heart the perfect heal"

Misty(smirk,scoff): "Ash, it's not exactly pleasing if you were there"

Ash(smiling): "hey,i was there remember,i guess i also was in this body as well to see the fun.. (laugh)..besides we'll be back to the gym anyway"

Misty(smile): "you would've been killed picking up fights with just about everybody in the crowd" Ash(laugh): "i guess i would've.but i still have a complain to make"

Misty(frown): "what is it?"

Ash(laughing): "that my flower never described herself formally to me AFTER her date"

Misty(smile&hug): "Mrs. Misty Waterflower Ketchum.Happy now?"

Ash(smile and gives Misty a Ring fetched from Cerulian while he was out to meet professor Oak..): "VERY"

Misty(smile and wonder): "Ah! Ash..this is..that's what made you so return so late.."

Ash(smiles and fits the ring into Misty's Finger): "ya,Talonflame you saw(finishes the fitting),Welcome to the Ketchum Family Ms. Misty Waterflower for the umpteenth time(smile)"

Misty(smile,hug Ash): "my pleasure once more"

(both hug for a few moments)

Misty(smile): "how's Cerulian?and which one?and actually you went there before you went to the Lab,right that's why 'don't call anybody till i return'..hum?.."

Ash(laugh): "right.Cerulian is yet to come into terms with the fact that the young flower dream could stay depressed for more than 3 years and then suddenly a prince sorry a h.. b..(Misty shakes her head and frowns)..(laugh)..no Mist,please otherwise i won't be able to describe the best comedy i ever saw..(Misty sighs shakes her head and laughs)..so this brat comes and does his magic to get the flower to fly all by herself to him,i might've been killed today had it not been for Greninja,by luck i had her today."

Misty(concerned): "they mobbed you in the shop?"

Ash(laugh): "i went to Police Station straight away at 22:20, gave my identity, said i wanted a good amount of protection that too very quickly else if there's a shoplifting in Mr Keller's shop 3 blocks to the west, Waterpolo Crossing, red gem road, pearl house building 4th floor, right side 1st shop, then don't sue me, to which the Officer warmly complied at 22:50, shop at 23:10, but as usual the the people tried to mob me even at midnight as Cerulian doesn't sleep(laugh) on the charge that i was the one indeed to break the heart of the youngest flower first then humiliated her in public second and then tried to kidnap her, forcing her to leave Cerulian for Elite 4 HQ at Indigo Platue, Kanto two days ago third-this as is doing the rounds in local TVs, people demand answers, but the problem is before this news could spread upto here at my home, which if happened, they would've seen some great games with the whole Oak Lab Pokemons, the threat of which prevents a single one of them ever trying to break into Pallet as Gary himself is authorized to do that, anyhow the press had a bigger reason to not try to mingle with me, now that i had given them a bigger puzzle to solve by declining the Hall of Fame(brusts into laughter) No, please let me finish, this is the best piece of comedy i've seen or heard or read ever.so they think now this new pest to the whole mass and especially Cerulian city being his target is a bit depressed, then our flower has indeed just trodden over this godforsaken brat once and for all and he's defeated once and for all and depressed lost his mojo wants to resign..(brusts into laughter)...just bear with me Mist..(laugh)...but then appolocalypse approaches- suddenly that brat appears off the blue/in all smiles with his sinister crew/he gets to a shop as if to get his due/suddenly he declares a ring for his beau(brusts into more laughter, release Greninja, then brusts into even more laughter)

Misty(laughing): "Ash,you've really become a public meance, Greninja stop that (Greninja tries to stand on one toe Finger on top of Misty's then she join Ash in fun) Ash, then what happened" Ash (in tears from laughter, calls back Greninja): "oh..what a night, yeah right, i'm telling you please be patient, this is too funny"

Misty(laugh): "Ash.."

Ash(laughing): "what a night this comrades Cerulian/we must very first get rid of this evil king demon/Comrads let's unite and challenge to this man/force him to show what he hides below his tan..(again laugh)oh! man..Please,Mist,you just need to be patient.."

Misty(bit concerned): "i'm Ash,but you should stop being too reckless you see,and you only had 3 pokemons with you no matter what they can do you were in physical danger that they can't help" Ash(laugh): "right i will be cautious later; now back to this, the officers try to tell them that he's just here to buy a ring and go but a few young people weren't going to listen so i had to release Greninja and tell them if they so wishes they bear witness to the ring i select and let us go outside and deal this matter like gentlemen, i challenge 50 people against Greninja all at once..that's cause more the number more the illusion over my abilities and anyway thats Ghostradarkarrigussonor best 70 to 80 Moltress and a Hydroquastorporus best with me together and each with fininitely more intelligence(laugh, Misty sighs and tenders Ash's hairs)...and Mist they know about infinitely many circles around me with temporal time limit given according to my mental feelings and thus even if a handshakes crosses the limit with me being very uncomfortable that's good night as Giti was with me all time invisible as in that state he can stay for 10 to 12 hours(laugh) only police knew Giti's presence i told them they are safe as well no matter what the possible mob does just get rid of the guns and all(laugh, Misty concerned tenders Ash's hairs)..anyway, now the bet is they win i won't buy the ring if i do, they let me take the ring and facilitate me and my fiancee to a ceremony here and celebrate our engagement officially, to which a few said 50 on one, no matter who he is none can disrespect Cerulian like he has, some said no he has come up with a plan-he could electrocute the whole ocean at his leasure, some said he can move the whole police force at will and release Pewter and Viridan Forces too on us, some said why bother he has 105 dreaded demons himself making 106(laugh, Misty sighs and continues to tender Ash's hairs) but in the meantime that was bought i placed the order(brust into lughater, Misty laughs as well), then i told them what is it that they have a problem with, calm down and lets talk, they said they suspect due to me, the famous gym is now closed and the Sensational Four all have left the city and they are not happy about it, to which i said what they want the Sisters or the performance which totally confused them and in the meantime i

delt with the shop..laugh..what a night this comrad Cerulians..(laugh)..anyhow..now then some said what are you trying to imply, some said this is public disrespect, some women said it's gender bias, some reasoned heads said he has got a point, in the meantime i selected the ring (another brust of laughter)..oh!i'll be barely able to forget this ever..sorry Mist.but please.." Misty(laugh): "it's ok Ash, you've become a bit of a storyteller,i'm enjoying.continue" Ash(laughing): "so,anyhow they said they want the Gym to run again and the sisters to return,to which i said the Gym Leader was overworking and had the Frontier Symbol attached as well, then just probably brunt out a bit, holidaying now to get over the exhaustion and i have only respect for her and nothing else and she wasn't behaving properly as i was told so i just wanted to teach her a lesson and i just thought that would help to lighten her mood a bit and so on...then they said no you intentionally did it and you were the very cause of her depression and so on to which i just scoffed that they are disrespecting my fiancee for whom i'm buying a ring from their very own city itself..this got them dumbfounded and bought me more time for the shop...but then they tried to make a comeback saying i indeed was the one who abducted all the four sisters no matter what i say and may be my fiancee is from among them itself whom i've threatned to marry me or..laugh..may be i've threatened all of them to marry me..laugh..what a night this..anyhow..this was my exact trap, i just said they themselves will come to know whether it's true or not if only they first even allow me to get ring otherwise i won't be able to marry anyone let alone them and mostly if i don't get married at all then none will come to know the truth anyway as both me and the sisters will only accuse each other and none will get the truth but if i'm getting married to my fiancee who isn't from among them..laugh..(Misty and Ash both point to Misty's ring and hug each other laughing)... now I accuse Cerulians for mobbing up on me they will only harm themselves cause Elite 4 may cancel the Gym given that a local man like me who was from Pallet which is adjacent to Cerulian gets mobbed by almost hometown people..um, actually hometown (laugh, Misty smirks and tenders Ash)... and the Gym leader was not behaving well...and then they'll come to themselves anyway as the Sisters would want to and have visit their home anyway, as they are still official gym leaders and even if there's any procedure regarding the Gym, at least one has to physically appear in sane state or send their confident..and besides even if they are right why would they want to buy a ring from their very own City where stars like them has bought from each ornament shop since childhood and moreover if i'm to appease them i could bring a ring from anywhere else or just could order it, why would i myself even step foot in Cerulian knowing people here would be incensed with me..so this long thought of thoughts(both brusts into laughter)...got them so confused,i finally put the ultimate knail in the coffin by saying that the reality is that the Sensational Sisters have their own lives and they must understand that no matter how electrifying darling of masses they were at the end of the day they have to settle down and have a nice family, and whether their very own home Citi's beloved fans won't consider them for even this bit..(laugh)..this sentimental attack totally deflated them and then i just continued to gibberish to which i said that it's all normal and they just need to be calm and patient and the sisters has to visit their home sometimes they have to and they'll be back soon, then they said why are you here, some said whom are you getting engaged to, and so on,to which i said, Cerulian is world famous for the diamons and precious stones, where else would i go to except for here, to which they mellowed down a bit, but some said you could've still ordered

it,to which i said would my fiancee be happy if i was afraid of the same people who adored me despite me humiliating their own Gym leader and clapped for my funny antics, they just fell down from heaven then but then they said alright now that you're here show us a few tricks, to which i said if Cerulian formally invites me, i'll be most grateful to come but tonight i've to go back with this ring to my fiancee and if they hold me up and delay that, Cerulians will not be as appreciated as much their ring, to which they did mellow down finally and then they said alright but we won't let you go without atleast a few tricks from Greninja, its pretty rare that a Cerulian has a Greninja as it's only found naturally in Kalos and only as starter in Unova...rhymes ain't it?(both brusts into laughter)...anyway, to which i had to oblige and Greninja showed a few balance tricks and all including the one she was trying to perform on your head, and then finally they were pleased but didn't yet budge saying whom did you defeat for your second gym badge here, which they knew

which i said it was Ms Daisy Waterflower(both laughs) and her Dewgong one on one as she compassionately agreed to as i was just starting and but i had my Pikachu then as the whole world knows and managed to satisfy her enough so hand me the badge and i'm eternally greatfull to her for that cause till then i really wasn't good enough but after this i got really straightened up as she also gave me some advises as i was a mere 15 year old then and i truely have remembered her as a big sister since then and that's exactly why it felt bad when i heard the current Gym Leader's condition so just helped but i knew a battle might've made her either more proud or more depressed i just resorted to have fun...this term of emotional discourse makes them to fondle me almost(both brusts into laughter) so i also got my ring and then they said i'll have to promise them that i'll return here and have a pokemon show or battle or exhibition,to which i said as i would love to come but they must invite me formally via Kanto Elite 4 otherwise i will only be mobbed like i have been now and that won't be helpful to anybody to which finally they budged and allowed me to leave properly, and then i went to Oak Lab at 12:00 and then Gary's extended Lab side then back to Oak Lab and finally home only to see Mime is upto her dirty tricks with me(both laugh)...all thses cause AH!so Mistyvious!(laugh).."

Misty(smirk,lightly smacking Ash's head): "mischivious hum?..(Ash laughs hugging Misty,laugh)Ash,quite a mess you're creating now wherever you're..going,and please don't roam around unprotected like this..please,you've a family.."

Ash(hugging Misty,smile): "so sweet is my flower's touch..(Misty laughs and smacks a bit harder)..um,ok,ok,lightly(both laughs)..and i'm eternally Mistyvious(both giggle,Misty smirks and about to smack his head again)..ok,ok..no more..um perpetually lightly..(both brusts into laughter hugging each other firmly)..."

Misty(laughing): "Ash,they'll eventually mob you for abducting me(both brusts into laughter).." Ash(laugh): "i will say you're lucky i didn't marry her on that battle day itself(both laugh) i so much wanted to propose you then and there hence the gloves(laugh,Misty smirks and tenders Ash's cheeks)..no Mist,Cerulian is Cerulian to me ever a funny place,i wouldn't have been able to come out of it so easily had i not had a water pokemon..so today's heroine is indeed Greninja" Misty(laugh): "after this mayhem you went to patch up with your family?"

Ash(laugh): "exactly"

Misty(laugh): "and may i hear a bit from there,my sweet daring bee(Ash giggles,Misty smirks),i know the result but how did you calm them down?"

Ash(smile): "Mist,i'm in this Bash Cerulian..sorry(Misty brusts into laughter)..mood now,i'm dictating my movements back at the Lab comedy style,please bear with me."

Misty(laugh): "go on stand up"

Ash(laugh): "so as soon as Daisy sees me.."you b..what were you insinuating(laugh,Misty shakes her head and then laughs),you've given my baby Mist a bluff and threatened her to be with you and you even doubt you own friend Tracey..so on,so on..to which i said look if you were ever suspecting Tracey,you'd want to see who far he can walk with you..which didn't please our DaisyDevil(Misty brusts into laughter)..laugh..sorry..Desil at all(brust into laughter,Misty uncontrollably laughs)..DaisyDesil(both laugh even more)..in the mean time the gentlemanfox(Misty brusts into laughter) came out to have a gauge only to eat a death glare from Daisy,so the poor thing wasn't of much help,as usual..(Misty again brusts into laughter)..then Daisy mellowed down but told me to go back home and ATLEAST,ATLEAST not to cheat on you the on the very first night,as if i cheated on someone with someone,whom i cheated to be with someone,who was infact the one whom i first cheated before i cheated someons...laugh..um,please Mist,i'm sorry but i can't help,blame Cerulian Mob for that.."

Misty(laugh): "i'm waiting to smack you again(both laugh).."

Ash(laughing): "please(both laugh)...anyhow,next up Gary..man,you know as a former champion among bad boys i can't believe you'd ever beat me..to which i said the same thing that i needed genuinity..which hopefully appeared the devil..then Lillie..well its sad but i can't help,she started with calling me a b...,then proceeded to state that i had indeed opened the pandora's box,but as

i said i know the contents as well, got kinda lost but again came back that it still was opened and that too in front of everyone, then as i couldn't play any new hands she continuted her victory lap to declare her supreme realtion with you paused to insult me again for leaving you for roads.. s...,and brilliantly migrated to the next part by confessing her feelings to Gary subtly hinting where i stood with you compared to Gary's adoration to her, as if the whole world never knew before, in the meantime i gave the same logic and tried my best for the sake of her future, and that she was my sister-in-law and all which she took these as a trick to come into terms that she countered by saying i'll still leave you, i should't dare to nickname you and she'll never be my relation and so on, which i again countered by the old card of future but also rather firmly told her if i can't nickname you i'll mention you as my wife which off course our Delil flower didn't Lil up to at all(Misty laughs) but had to submit to looking at my determination even in that position without much irritation anyhow these all finally tamed the lioness but still she pawed me finally by giving the marching orders remining me once more how she's much higher in majesty to allow me to distort her name in sentimental terms which i hapily obliged to save my life feeding her Gary lion's name to her so that the devil finally calms down but all this was only to enter the lion's mouth itself just outside the door who barked that his grandpa was waiting for his prey and i was to be sent there but he growled in such a sweet and polite way that you couldn't help but agree...laugh..what a night this comrads Cerulian..laugh..won't forget it through all hells,anyhow,this was round 2...

Misty(sigh): "Ash, you've truely surpassed all expectations really."

Ash(smiling): "all honoured coming from my all sweet Mist, who ever thought 'my Ash' was too sweet to talk sweet..laugh(Misty brusts into laughter)..anyway 3rd round started and the old hen's den who was rather easy to handle but beaked me by questioning my head off as to how i knew the secret truths and what are the levels of my and your special pokemons like Gyarados and Golduck and so on as if he is desperate for Team Rocket 2..laugh(Misty sighs and then laughs)..anyway this questioning was exactly the anticlimax of the early night Cerulian Fiasco, so it bored me to death, i somehow managed to lick his feet long enough to get out of there safely without having to transfer my pokemons this very night, which is why i had to be extra careful with the old bear..laugh..round 3 completes..

Misty(laugh): "carry on,i'm sending your name to stand-up comedy before Oranges" Ash(laugh): "you'll save me from battling then finally,thank you sweetie(tenders Misty's cheeks, Misty brusts into laughter)... anyhow round 4, now as i was coming out I thought TraleyDaivyl(Misty brusts into laughter) must be having fun now and i'm on my first night haven't even been able to give the ring to my flower and this bonehead is in the Orange of Oranges and since Oranges with his Desillish flovil(Misty brusts into laughter) while pestering me since Oranges whenever i got alone with my sweet cherished Mist flower, which made my blood absolutely boil to the 8th hell and i told Giti to fetch the god damn brat immediately, which he tickly complied by getting into the dubnut's head and tickling him there..laugh(Misty brusts into laughter and shakes her head)..and Trace didn't know which side to sail to only managing to fire the "why drag all else" bullet which by now became so boring that i shot back a cannonball saying i needed to check our chemistry before i could join her in a parade, which he wickedly shielded saying they won't be able to match my partner but they would follow behind, which puzzled me as i couldn't instantly come up with an attack having to resort to embrace it out option, so the gentleman-looking-most-cunning fox(Misty brusts into laughter) found out a way to make the honours even and then straight from devil's den none other than our most honoured devil a sort of Desil emerged(laugh, Misty brusts into laughter) having followed her soulmate all the way as the wisdom nut i was ferrying around earlier, having bought it and now to apply it on me.. and she broke the ground by declaring she had evsdropped, which made me sigh even in that situation as if i didn't know but fortunately the wicked fox was utterly defeated much to my merriment, Daisy showed how compassionate she was by caring to call me not by my surname but hearing my name from Daisy the first time in my damned life was if not the straight road to heaven then i'm sure i'll be doomed to hell.i realized the full trick as she had to oblige in front of my family and future card just like her younger lioness earlier and then took a wicked turn copied betterly from the book of her cunning soulmate by

trying to create a little ripple effect in my calm emotional water surface by stating how devoted her little sis has been despite me being a f.. man-b..(Misty frowns) sorry again, and then as she basked in the glory of her impending victory, she bit me by implying i may again go back to any wh..any given day but may i atleast divorce properly and make her baby sis suffer less..i again just played my family and future card this time dragging Tracey right into this with me as i could see that wicked-gentleman standing there with a long face whole time thinking of the final attack that'll finally bury me for good, anyhow Daisy didn't think that the sentiment card can be handled for long so she launched her final attacked giving me the marching orders specifically mentioning to go back only to home with the details of the rout and not to any waiting b.., which i would've had she not mentioned that and especially the rout...laugh..what a night...i need a moment"

Misty(sigh): "and you had our engagement ring in your pocket?"

Ash(smiling,tendering Misty's cheeks): "right.anyway,she also tried to drag Tracey to return with her as she suspected i was indeed a terrible influence over her cherished gentleman as she saw Trace throughout was rather ungentlemanly naïve(Misty sighs, Ash laughs), anyhow the wicked-gentleman all along thought of a plan and finally sold me the sketch card that he promised in earlier which i had to retort with a solemn concern that he needs to extend my contract here at the Lab, which he also bypassed by joking about my grand future(both smile and then laugh) and cunningly showing that how gentleman like i should be in that regard which is the true testament why the sly-buffoon indeed was the soulmate of DaisyDevil..laugh(Misty laughs)..sorry..anyhow,the dumb-looking-evercontriving-jackle(Misty laughs) yet came back saying i should call from Brock to God himself as Viol herself to Brock agian to the path of God(laugh, Misty brust into laughter) by myself to plead mercy for my terribly unbearable sins which i just about sidestepped by saying it's too late at night and then finally as i was coming back i couldn't help but to again set Giti on Trace and snatch his phone away by creating illusions long enough for me to search up Brock and send a text that "Tracey Skechum, Ash's Husband" (Misty sighs) and then deleted the copy and No don't get so surprized i'm coming in terms with it..let the devils wake up tomorrow and massacre among themselves over me,i told them i'll myself leave their baby sis if they want legal procedure but the problem as soon as i leave you, they know what happens as i myself handed them you prescription..No Mist, it was needed..the bufoons must know that the personal life they so cherish also applies to their baby sis no matter who she becomes, why would i take all the blame myself when my sweetie herself always asked me to continue and finish my journey first then she comes and my sweet doll was cheated on her sweetness..(hugging Misty very firmly).."

Misty(hugging Ash firmly): "Ash,please,don't get so excited all the time sweetie,they're our family,no need to be so harsh...and no no legal procedure will take place...and i'm only happy that you told them about my plight cause i didn't tell them myself and had to..it's ok dear...just stay with me and i'll handle them and no they won't insult me for you...please.."

Ash(whinning): "then also they should let me some peace and quite with MY WIFE in PINKEN ISLANDS FOR TWO WEEKS...unless they agree...those.."

Misty(sigh): "Ash,you're not at all mentally well.."

Ash(stressed): " 'course i'm not,but(grim)none is letting me to solve the problem"

Misty(scowl and frown,stern voice): "Ash,we can't live alone and enjoy and let our family suffer like this.."

Ash(grim): "Mist,please,i beg of of you,please.I NEED YOU alone with me for atleast a week at a secluded place as soon as possible,else i'll have to go Henry Care to get my mind checked which i won't be doing at all"

Misty(tendering Ash): "dear,i understand your pain,let me handle the relatives and friends from tomorrow ok?"

Ash(smile): "of course,but i don't want my wife to be insulted due to me,if any clown try to get their dirty hands on.."

Misty(hugging Ash,deep breath): "Ash!enough is enough,let them go and don't create any more fuss,i'll go alone tomorrow.."

Ash(hugging Misty): "and they'll insult you on your choice the first day because some f.. b.. couldn't care to come back from Unova to his dear..(Misty tries to stop Ash)..No let me finish,please(Misty sighs deep breath),i need to vent it out,and some other f.. thought it's so easy for Ash Ketchum to become the Prince of Kalos and get his face dirty by an eternal s.. who cheated on our friendship that she feigned for 2 years and now's my beau made of stool and pus and i have to lick and smell that cough and urine in public and.."

Misty(scream, stern): "Ash! your with you wife..for God's sake..."

Ash(still whinning): "yeah,to be which took me so long cause i was a godforsaken brat but it would've been easier for me if i wasn't entirely forsaken by people back at home here except Gary,so i'm a playboy,i get insulted on the way while carrying the engagement ring that i'll give a ring and then leave my wife and enjoy some wh.."

Misty(tears,hugging Ash): "you'll make me cry,you want that so badly don't you?"

Ash(hugging Misty): "um..sorry Mist..your just.."

Misty(hugging Ash): "Ash,i understand the pain you went through and your self denial didn't help it either,i did call Brock myself and told him of our impending engagement.."

Ash(scoff): "and he had some choised words indeed i guess.."

Misty(firmly) : "whatever,you know who he is and why he is so important to both of us along with Tracey"

Ash(frown): "yeah, sure for a du..nah enough swearing for a day"

Misty(smile): "that's my sweet 'lil bee,now come here(opening her arms)"

Ash(hugging Misty): "you're not going anywhere tomorrow morning except for Lillie,Gary is not an infatuated fool like the other two mu.. and he'll take care of dumb stunts himself.."

Misty(hugging and patting Ash): "Ash,please,i'll go to all the places,and manage it,No,they can't think and say whatever they want about my husband either,i'll announce my engagement to the press myself"

Ash(hugging Misty firmly): "but make sure they don't disturb us at my home or at the Lab,Pallet has many open places,they can mob me all they what there,but if they have one word to say about you or mob you or try to get us at my home or Lab or you,and most importantly if my Mist is in direct physical danger,i'll empty all my pokemons on them and won't take any responsibility for any kind of repurcussions..(Ash's phone rings)..here here,sure the gay dumbnut is infatuated too much today..."

[phonecall:

Tracey(concerned): "Ash.."

Ash(stern): "Trace,please i beg of you don't act like an infatu..."(Misty snatches the phone away) Misty(frown): "enough Ash,let me handle(keeps Ash away)"

Ash(self): "if these to..nah! i'm only jeopardizing my time with Mist"

Misty(solemn): "Trace,I know what he did,what are you so upset about? Ash isn't exactly in a good mental state ok,he deserves to be alone at least on his first night with his wife when he already has done what he could, just leave him alone"

Tracey(concerned): "Misty,i understand he's stressed but i'm suggesting that you handle the relations and keep him away from people in general as well ok?"

Misty: "yeah Trace,thanks and that's exactly what i'm doing,did Brock ring you back?" Ash(frown): "the dumb b.."

Misty(frown): "Ash i'm talking.go to bed(Ash sits down on his looking at Greninja's pokeball which is empty Greninja is outside somehwere else with Sableye and Gengar and Pikachu) and stop thinking what you're."

Tracey(sigh): "Yes,he called and he has has his doubts over Ash's intentions which i only confirmed him to be as good as possible for an honest and self dignified man as he ever is"

Misty(concerned): "yeah,i'm calling him immediately,will that be ok?"

Tracey(solemn): "i don't think it's a trouble,with Ash on fire not much of tonight is left,and here we're all awake, that's only Me and Dase"

Misty(solemn): "ok just hold on for a minute ok? Ash, take my phone ring Brock while i'm talking with Dase, Please do as i say, and be polite he has Violet with him, now go ahead please, ya Trace, give Dase the phone"

Ash(trying to find Brock,self): "the f.. mu.. "

Brock(concerned): "Misty.."

Ash(laugh): "aren't you already dumped?(brusts into laughter)"

Brock(bit puzzled): "..Ash..."

Ash(laugh): "Mr Ketchum first,i've killed Misty second,using her phone to fool you,third i've chopped her body into.."

Brock(sigh,stern): "Ash,you've crossed all limits,who do you think you've.."

Ash(laugh): "Playboy..don't you know that honey.."

Brock(very agitated,scream): "Ash, don't get me started ok,you know very well what antics you pulled on me that day.."

Ash(solemn): "yeah,the aftermath too yeah,i realize,well i can be frank to you,but Violet.."

Violet(scream) : "you b.. you've abducted my baby sis and you f.. b.. you're threatening my Brock now you b.."

Ash(solemn): "well um..(laugh)you won't recognize your baby sis anymore though(brusts into laughter)..."

Violet(crying): "you f.. brat,where's my Mist,(uncontrollably cries,scream)..you b.."(Brock Controls her)

Brock(sigh): "Ash, what are you upto?"

Ash(brusts into laughter): "hovering around from one to another for cough and spit(laughs even more)"

Brock(stern): "Ash,no matter how much Misty may cherish you,we're her family and we atleast have the right to know whether her fiancee atleast have the minimum courtsey to speak peoperly with us or not.."

Ash(solemn): "WIFE not fiancee anyway, Brock, I can't cherish Mist right?"

Brock(solemn): "that's past according to your very own language"

Ash(laugh): "past?just two things Brock,i guess we can continue this call for a pretty long time and you won't mind if i tell you to not do it in front of Violet cause she'll get too emotional too eassily, are you with me on these two?"

Brock(solemn): "yeah, just hold on a bit then.."

Ash(smile): "most gladly"

(Misty and Daisy)

Daisy(solemn): "Mist,i just don't understand this at all.."

Misty(solemn): "Dase,his mental state isn't alright at all and he is being too overprotective of me now,he wants to make up all his 14 years at one moment that he was away from me that's all.."

Daisy(solemn): "i get that bit Mist but he's not helping himself at all and i atleast am still not clear of his intentions as simply due his own behaviour with Tracey, just totally opposite at every moment and totally confusing..."

Misty(sigh): "Dase,please,anything but intensions,my Ash has atleast got rid of my depression no matter how and i know more than anybody that none else could've done that.."

Daisy(solemn): "but Mist,i understand you still i mean this is very strange that's all and yeah Trace has told me about those substances,i just want my baby Mist back to her self that's all.

Misty(sigh): "Dase,the self you're talking about has always been Ash for me and you've now seen it yourself...you know now to upto where i went just to be that self without that particular cause and how abjectly i've failed.."

Daisy(solemn): "Misty,i'm just afraid of the fact that even if all the allegations against him is totally bluff,his antics with us of all doesn't give a picture of a stable man who can look after someone as in a family at least you may take your time.."

Misty(firmly): "Dase you tell me,a lunatic infatuated man won't take 6.5 hours constant from 11:00 to 17:30 to date me first within that time and we had huge quarrels where his language was way worse than what he used today morning and still forced me to take enough food twice third within that time my dosage of () wasn't taken about which he knew too well and during the break-in collected all infoes regarding those and kept basic medicines and forced me to take that dosage in less amount and those medicines so that i can go on which means he didn't want to let me go today no matter how long it took and inside he was totally lunatic in his yearning for me couldn't wait for another day and date in fear of losing me but in the truest sense of that word third would never be so concerned about me that he would take me to the best doctor in the world immediately after proposal and you know where it was and what it takes to go there that quickly and then set things up there so much that none asked one thing to him or me and you know whole Safforn knows me very well for the show alone and only the main doctor discretely spoke with me in his presence and he was so frank there told her what was going on and we rather had a consultancy session and you've seen behind that prescription the best doctors here in locality are mentiond and yeah even in the copies both sides were done and this is cause in case i can't travel that far and then lastly hand to my own family the presciption so that my treatment may not be hampered and my family gets to know all about my plight for future considerations no matter what he does with me and you know it's not what you think it's the so and so who might've started a new Team Rocket at Unova with all those rare legends is what bugs him and he told the doctor as well who treated him before and after his undercover and Sabrina recommended him to them and already within this little time has told me he might be needed at Unova and undercover though he will try not to but situation may arise shows still when it's about pokemons ready to sacrifice me no matter how much he cherishes me all cause none else can help them at Unova and having all those badges he feels a moral responsibility as a few leaders there were light unto him in his dark days there.doesn't all this answer your responsibility question?"

Daisy(solemn): "Mist,i understand all,but you've always been.."

Misty(shivering voice): "and still after all these he hasn't right..(firmly)...you know what,he's going to tell the same thing to Brock why don't you two just connect to him,i'm telling you...and you too Trace,just clear up the confusion that what you saw first time 17 years back wasn't a bluff...just call him and listen to what he has to say,i'll be there as well.."

Daisy	(bit concerned`	١.	"Mist"
Daisy	DIL COILCEILLU	, .	141121

(a	II connect	s to Ash	and the l	Misty also
joins)				

Ash(laugh): "Holy company,19 long years in making,so finally Brock all friends to all family and finally reunion ain't it?"

Daisy(stern): "Ketchum,you won't have any if you miss this one no matter what Mist may do or think.."

Ash(smile): "sure,Ketchum's trying his best,but please bear with me and keep patience,this language is necessary for reasons you ony can understand if you're patient,please,i beg of you,please,listen patiently...so here you see for you all there is this glaring,vivid,clear,distinctive thing exists which is THIS IDEA which never changed in 13 years so i don't expect it to change in this conversation span and given the last 4 years but anyway,only for my wife's sake i'm doing it and please allow me to express in clear terms my and Mist's relationship now...so you see this beloved idea of your's that Ash Ketchum was ever infatuated with Misty Waterflower no matter how much she truely cherished him and infact was JEALOUS of her and then further always USED her to FEED himself and now that finally it's been in public gospel that this statement that Ash Ketchum has been found in every bed with every imaginable so and so is indeed a true statement,it perfectly validates your concern and suspision that truely Ash Ketchum never cared beyond

infatuation about Misty Waterflower for 13 long years no matter what she did or took him to be so by virtue of that Ash Ketchum will still hold the same view on Misty Waterflower Ketchum,who is his wife now...in one word Brock,Daisy,Tracey...Mist was and still is a random so and so to me ever no matter of her views of me and my view hasn't changed in 18 years no matter what,this i have to contradict isn't it Brock?whether i cherish my wife or not?"

Brock(solemn): "you wouldn't have to if you had the minimum idea of how not to make enemies out of your friends"

Ash(frown): "friends?why is it so Brock,that i've always found that i received more sympathy from my female friends and my male counterparts during my separation to my utter surprize and disdain? Brock(solemn): "well,you never were harsh to them for certain reasons,simple."

(Ash brusts into laughter but Misty covers his mouth)

Misty(hugging Ash,sternly): "none moves out of here and none retorts,whoever wants may politely continue and my husband will not give any proof to anyone regarding his alleged private life except his wife and he has already more than done that,if you still want you may continue and Ash,either you'll be polite or it won't be good for you"

Ash(hugging Misty quickly then letting her go): "right Mist,right.so Brock(laugh)..i'm sure you've heard what happend to a few female friends of mine when they got up to my nerves and i'm sure you'll comply if i don't take advises from people on my personal life with my then-girlfriend-now-wife Mist if i don't agree with them and clearly showing them that i don't like their approaches to me despite them not desisting due to whatever,so i'm expecting answers here"

Brock(solemn): "on the first account yes and also you would then see that there's no gender bias there once similarity applies in behaviour and on the second account yes only if your 'not desisting due to whatever' is something that you can elaborate now via your answers to the central question here, so i'm expecting continuity here."

Ash(smile): "right,as i was saying,that's great and i'm sorry if i was rude or is..but Brock you want to know why i did what i did after my separation or do you want to know whether i cherish my wife as much as she does or not or do you fevantly want to know whether i'm implying that my thengirlfriend's presence to you was more important than her relationship with me so that i was taken as a support to the main centre and then as the support to the main centre wasn't supporting so the endeavour to fix this up..which question is bugging you the most?

Daisy(strenly): "Ketchum,what are you trying to imply on the third even today in front of Mist?" Ash(solemn): "that i don't care a fig if my girlfriend is happy or not due to my activities if i know i'm honest to myself cause then my girlfriend truely hasn't known my soul DESPITE 12 years and THUS she has no place for me no matter what.JUST THAT."

Daisy(sternly,shivering,angry): "you're still saying it even now?"

Ash(solemn): "yes and this is the first thing i told Mist last noon and this i'll keep saying till my last breath that i didn't care what was happening to her THEN cause otherwise it would'nt have been 5 seconds what to speak of 4 years. I had my different problems cause as i told you before i didn't THEN know my relationship PERFECTLY with my Mist as i DO NOW and hence the result."

Daisy(solemn): "so basically then in your perception your wife would now take the place of your girlfriend?"

Ash(smile): "exactly where you're all wrong because what my girlfriend then didn't know about me now she is my wife only because she most perfectly knows now and thus the trouble isn't plausible."

Misty(sternly): "whatever my husband is saying is absolutely true, and that's exactly why i also didn't care about my then boyfriend cause he didn't know my soul either but now both of us more than know it and thus we're married."

Brock(solemn): "so Ash,this only proves once more your subsequent resentment with us when your patience according to you broke down but what exactly is presence?"

Ash(straight face): "well,if people stay all the time and people stay not any time then surely there's an idea that people who stays all the time is more well known thus more well understood

subsequently more well trusted consequently more well befriended and finally more well present to all the observers."

Daisy(angry): "that means Ketchum you still don't agree that you should've returned from Unova and not act like an egotistical so and so."

Ash(smile): "Daisy i perfectly understand your position and view but Trace knows best what my bunch was doing then and you yourself have been seeing them for more than a year now day in day out they needed me they forced me to be there all time else public would've been harmed may be you know the story of Glalie she would've destroyed your whole gym alone cause that was her impending level and none could stop them from that except me and thus i was concerned and then their condition was also mine my biggest mistake that i've so much regret for isn't coming back or contacting it's just that whenever i spoke with my Mist i couldn't let go of my ego of being honest to my bunch so much that i took her life for granted and none except me knew what my bunch was doing none could cause i wasn't cleared myself and hour after hour those realizations kept pouring upon me i got lost in that with my ego swelling even more as soon as i graped one realization but the very next decimated me and so i wasn't well at all but my Mist was my resting place ever is and has been and i just didn't pay any attention to this fact that no matter what i can't set fire at my own living room myself and if fire is there i should jump in to extinguish it rather than trying to blow it away, Mist had troubles serious troubles cause she was working so much and that she still would cause her nature is such but then what i didn't was to force her to spit out what her trouble was cause as you can see ever both of us intuitively knew that except each other there's no life for us and no i've never been happy being at all beds as said else i wouldn't have returned given Mist's condition for sure if that is what i really wanted especially after 4 years of no contact...my Mist has been my wife since Kanto itself but i never knew properly and my 15 minutes in 10 days still would've been enough to not create that trouble if i didn't want to talk about pokemons then or try to apprize her that i'm so sad without her or lecture her that i'm honest but being her husband that i've become as soon as i returned from Sinnoh in her mind atleast i should've listened to her not the other way around that's my mistake for which she has suffered so much but there's more to it that i was never told about her plight with the pestering and a few vultures hovering around here and there cause of my other most grave mistake of not giving her even a false ring but a few false trophies to show her matial status and who the husband was if the press wasn't enough from other sources this news not once coming in distinct language is something i don't understand cause Daisy you might not have liked me since day one neither has Violet nor Lillie but barring Gary cause he and Lillie was in same situation as that of me and Mist with the stardom but there were other people who are most perfect in dealing with these situations cause they aren't emotional like me and Gary and they did like me cause it was 14 years relation with them."

Brock(solemn): "so your concern is that i of all knowing you for 14 years and travelling with you in 5 regions for 12 years and also being a former gym leader myself no matter how short my tenure had been should've understood that you're not expecting to move on from your girlfriend but you were expecting that we would've coerced you in there and may be say temporarily fill up the Gym Leader role via relations for 7 days which is maximum permissible days and give Misty a respite and also then it would've served your mutual understanding purpose given Misty won't leave the gym even temporarily to anyone so if you came in the mishap wouldn't have happened?" Ash(smile): "Brock when i returned after Unova Daisy told me to take over the role for the second half one day a few so and so came all they required was my identity of that being the latest Unova champ and before that all they needed was to refresh their memories that neither me nor my bunch was sitting idle at Unova doing nothing after Sinnoh and yeah a weekends flight then next 2 days returning again to catch a gym at Unova on the last day of week was enough to solve that trouble cause i had a Palkia who could take the whole Kanto down then and later a Kyurem who was way more incensed and no it's not by power as that's impossible as you know but by psychic channels making the opponents go crazy exactly what lenegds do of the order of Ghostradarkarrigussonor cause those two were infighting not using one attack but all mind games and thus the gym would've instantly got all protection and status cause those two had to be fed serious food to keep them in a

gym totally separately from others cause that mind game if was disturbed they might've used thier power as well if i was physically threatened by other pokemons and yeah 59 competitons and 379 gyms wouldn't have harmed me at all for sure and i needed to do that twice so 58 and 378 i regret not that most fervantly cause even if for trophies they still would've given me all that they have and i ever brushed aside all things regarding young flower dream that you know best Brock and yeah in Unova those were entering my ears too and my state wasn't alright then barely kept from exploding cause then i would've been imprisoned with public massacare charges and my bunch terminated and the same would've happened had i reacted in that way in any of the places that i was at no matter what they did to me or what i heard all i could do was to verbally scoff them away incessantly like the whole press dreads now of me but you see i wasn't that then and all i wanted was to be polite and get a few pokemon discussions and my attitude to female fans before Unova was known but as it became an ocean i couldn't maintain that cause they would've disturbed my training then so i was being polite only exactly what Mist has done ever but for me doing that and Mist was different cause i never bothered about anyone going crazy after a star Mist was cause she can't ever think of me like that and ever wanted to keep her Ash only focused on her regarding girls cause that was my wife Mist and the reason was i didn't confirm my marriage and that was all and had it been Mist in my position with that accident anytime at my career since she debuted as international performer there i understand the gym trouble it was fine none would dare that cause they need their career but outside had that came about you see since Sinnoh beginning none could stop me no matter what they did with whom if i was serious and in Unova i didn't have to be serious cause i became once in 1000 so totally immune and my Mist would've been beside me in that case no matter the world and even you all i wouldn't have budged to anyone and this is exactly opposite to Mist she tried to take herself away from me cause my philosophy was that Mist told me discretely that she is all and only mine if random people had a trouble it's not my responsibility to rectify them thus had they intruded they would've got the lesson but Mist's philosophy is my Ash is only mine and he is forced to take me on his laps sitting where i will pester him or fondle him whatever and how much i want but he has put me down in the floor to get some food why is he doing so i won't talk to him when he returns unless he pleases me as much as i want cause he's only my Ash and that's exactly what she was doing for 4 years that's the 15 year old teenager that her core is with the whole world she wants wants that only nothing else and is visibly out with me cause that sweet nature of her finds her soul in me and i knowing that even if intuitively didn't care about it as much as i should have has been my regret cause i blindfolded myself that the intuition of mine is fooling me and that 15 year if goes in vein with one picture and lack of contact the reasons of which she herself knew cause she was a customer at my starter lab, had Glalie and stardom she knew as well as the public stunts and that incident incensed me to a level where i needed to be all alone else my mad bunch would've caught it and would've gone to higher levels of lunacy taking me with them and then may be the whole world currently my Chu alone is a Lightenthunstrom at normal most level and that lunacy has to be tackled cause they are joyial as they don't have any fear they know they can't better that so will die if case arises and is alright with it how strange it may sound that's who they are but they will for only me try to better that and kill both me and them in the process unless i control so yeah all this is to say that yes unless i was present you would'nt have known about my bunch fully and you couldn't go there to me cause you were busy but i could afford that time as i said and Mist was here she is an unique talent thus the idea that none can better her in terms of not the individual skills but the whole package gripped you cause she was how she was and the trouble started from there with presence cause i became insufficient to match that but once i myself said enough with this you saw what has happened to her and i again tell you i may die tomorrow don't except that Misty Waterflower to be present without me cause it's only me in a different form nothing else my antics presented in a polite manner and my silent yearning for her reflects from her as that blind all devouring devotion we need each other to remain sane and now if death atleast she or me would know the other didn't go away from this body without fully knowing the other's sentiment in all honesty so anyway thus, we go back to our first two questions, Brock don't we?"

Brock(solemn): "well whatever you may think or say Ash,just proceed with answering why you did what you did in all regards for these 4 years and no we understand the press and you don't have to validate your alleged private life or tell us about how much you cherish your wife,just validate your actions to us and may be to Misty as well and your actions to Misty but not to Misty as to how after 4 years of absolutely no contact,suddenly you come and make things too easy to not get a suspicion over your motives no matter what Misty herself may think it to be..."

Ash(smile): "perfect point Brock,perfect point, that if i've come to this realization after 4 years of full promiscuity or ardent contemplation is indeed a factor that no matter what you think Mist i must clarify to them cause they are my family and thus my duty to tell them cause they saw what you did in this regard not me so Brock,well i give you why i did what i did for 4 years cause surely i can't blow away the allegations unless i make the press to time travel or the contemplative parts as well,so to start with my actions to my childhood friends well all I wanted to was to create a nice little beautiful comfortable hell for me with a most gorgeous and beautiful flame which was a bit too much warm for more comfort.."

Brock(sternly): "Ash,we're talking after 4 years or so.."

Ash(frown): "So?do i have to confess my longing for my beau..(brusts into laughter)"

Daisy(scream): "Ketchum,you.."

Tracey(solemn,controls Daisy): "it's alright Ash,but i'd love it if you can be more polite and you know why."

Ash(solemn): "i oblidge Mr Skechit,but Mr Slate if you think because i didn't contact you for 54 years and so i'm..."

Brock(stern): "please,let it go,just tell me that you're not going to break Misty's heart.."

Ash(grinning): "Break Misty's heart?Break Misty's heart?... that's a funny one coming for you of all people but that's the IDEA of yours so beloved...anyway,so i'll break my wife's heart immediately after engagement for which i can't and won't have any problems myself AT ALL(laugh).."

Brock(sternly): "Ash,please,be calm and continue what you were saying"

Ash(smile): "as you said, if you gave me a chance only"

Brock(solemn): "Alright,restart with the hell"

Ash(smile): "fine,and thanks for patience,really where would've i...anyhow,as i was saying i created this beautiful hell and wished to see who jumps in and Mist did that only she,so she's my wife now.do you want to know now how am i planning to break her heart(laugh)?"

Brock(solemn): "this answered only your stunt on me and your longing once more only in circle for Misty who were on the same wavelength"

Ash(laugh): "circle i see so what bugs you is that someone else after Mr Green Jacobs (stops Misty by hugging her too firmly)...just a sec don't leave...(to Misty)..please Mist that's there trouble actually your actions are upto you you know that and you know me i'm not budging from saying all to them cause i love them as much as you do and this illusion will only go with this sort of language that you saw,please..."

Misty(tears,hugging Ash very firmly,shivering voice): "i want my husband alive in this body with me unless he wants to kill me with him you know that and remember that..."

Ash(smile,patting Misty's cheeks): "you will have your husband all the time in this body this is too easy Mist i've been under all covers don't worry..."

(back to call) sorry just Mist was a bit emotional wit that name..so after that person others could also have been in if i gave them a chance?"

Brock(solemn): "exactly,but Misty being here still don't mention names that's upto you cause we know too well the names and what they did afterwards that it was a mistake from them as well from us and those chapters were closed ages ago just the idea i'm giving that I know as do you Misty did give people chances atleast and Misty herself knows this more than anyone that atleast yeah i'm being cruel to you Misty but don't worry your husband can counter anything and i know that most

so he will come out if he is honest which is my question to dicretely make him tell us now that he has the vocabulary in abundance so yeah Misty did but didn't get the right reply, but she could've as well, as could you, so this is still an open problem no matter how comfortable your hell is" Ash(hugging Misty firmly, smile): "well Brock, before coming here today for the last 2 months behind the whole world's back i've quired the 3 concerned persons the most going at their living rooms and they frankly said including the discrete names that i mentioned that the whole affair in 4 years regarding Misty Waterflower's actions were confusing to her the most and no about giving chances if people go to sea they will get drenched if a wave goes over them but the wave doesn't understand what is happening to the persons cause the it wasn't created or directed or had any intention of doing so to being with and the concerned persons if doesn't realize that then it's not the wave's fault and this the discretely mentioned name expressed the most as they realized me after hunting for my heads at Unova Elite4 of all places a region whoose dragons has surrendered their myth to me wholeheartedly to propel themselves beyond imagination as Trace and Daisy knows what they now do so there they went yet was saved from being rescinded of their license and thus livelihood cause they only thought Misty Waterflower was cheated to an extent by me from which only my head would've appeased her they realized that the Misty Waterflower they took as real was an illusion first second they had nothing to do with her ever and not doing so was hindering their own lives and they were honest enough to express that to all of you including Misty herself may be to her their approach wasn't right cause by then they were too greatful to me and in my last talk with them at their very own office they again confirmed that all the 3 were there due to own illusions and no reciprocration was ever there the dates were asked for by them was replied to positively in illusion by the gym leader and ever scoffed off with extreme rudeness questioning their manhoods each time before getting out of home even so you understand if Misty Waterflower gave a chance or that they were encouraged by your own illusion as to moving on is right may i continue without resentment from any of you cause i also know your own lives and who you are only too well no matter what you think and i know it was an illusion for all of us but this to remind you only that if i die tomorrow may she be left undistrubed unless she herself decides otherwise so may i continue.."

Brock(solemn): "continue"

Ash(smile): "most gladly,see Mist,it's not a problem and by-the-way,oh my goodness i completely and absolutely forgot, all of you, please bare with

what i call my wife,a name Brock that's too familier to you,i used to call her Mist in Kanto itself after my 3rd badge,and you were there so i only hope for compliance"

Brock(sternly): "you know best you don't need anyone's compliance and please be serious enough to end this cause we don't have eternity just move along"

Ash(smile): "with pleasure, so you see for me giving people chances or not my view is that whoever came before or after Mist to me except my mom and my Pokemons were there for a reason that my soul didn't represent as it's not made of reasons, thus Mist gets the vote of my soul"

Brock(solemn): "so your belief is that she was destined to you?"

Ash(firmly): "see i don't like this idea of being destined, so i'd prefer the word SOULMATE." Brock(solemn): "and all else that will come can't be that?"

Ash(solemn): "right.i gave you my reason and the word so beloved that's destiny IS NOT proper for that reason as well."

Brock(solemn): "Ash,you might know i'm a practising full time Pokemon doctor now by profession,lets play a game shall we?

Ash(smile): "much obliged and Brock because this also is in public gospel that Ash Ketchum indeed helped to bust Team Rocket legally, you shall know that i know exactly well of your achivements since the day you parted after Sinnoh and by virtue of that absolutely who you are and so on as you're professionally involved in Pokemon World, so congratulations for that...but lets see what's the outcome of LOGIC, i'm excited, only Q/A right?"

Brock(solemn) : "right,can i start?"

Ash(smile): "ever at service"

Brock(solemn): "right, let's play,Misty comes that day,you have an accident,she follows you for her bike,finds your tender care to Pikachu and falls for you.stay with me on this point.ok?"

Ash(smile): "continue"

Brock(solemn): "1.it could've been M for her,2.it could've been F for you and 3.Misty falls BECAUSE of your WARMTH,so there's a REASON,now logically cross these inferences"

Ash: "gladly,2.Its no as i could'nt have even remotely cared about F which atleast I did for Mist cause atleast for the next 2 days i didn't part company in that forest which i could if i wanted no matter what she was doing and you that well and then you were the first hand witness since day four till the unfortunate break-up that i've had with my then girlfriend,who happens to be my wife now,my in-your-words previous realtionship with Mist from start to that break-up existed for 13 years and you know every detail cause you were evsdropping just as Tracey all the time to know more than me about my feelings and subsequent behaviour or the lack of those for and with Mist and you can get your 1 from here,and you know more than me that if you go further with this then that'll prove i'm dead exactly right now so lest proceed..so the third is that,i had warmth,but i had that for Pikachu not Mist and Mist saw her own self,that's the soul,in me,which is why i don't like the word destined cause i did the same but again to prove my side is why this play has come into existence in the first place so anyway,yeah you got your points."

Brock(solemn): "unsuccessful on the third,try again."

Ash(solemn): "fine,bear with me then.agree?"

Brock(solemn): "agree"

Ash(solemn): "my warmth made Mist fall for me, was one moment enough for the initial 4 years of blind devotion AND even more importantly from second day onwards and certainly you came on 4th, what did she always say of me -'my Ash' wasn't it? Well except her only my mom ever had that attitude to me as long as i'm concerned and you can get Mist's beloved infatuation of 18 years according to you resolved from here and yeah you can continue."

Brock(solemn): "well that's only one side and not the otherwise and there were more of whom,you might've forgotten to check the motives or the lack of it for that matter and among them some were there for 3,some 2 and so on,so on.."

Ash(laugh): "sorry for laughing but couldn't resist,(Solemn)..Brock,are you sure except for my female travel companions i never dated or kept frequent contact with any other girl long enough?" Brock(solemn): "well in our 12 years of companionship no you didn't."

Ash(smile): "thanks,so about my travel companions who weren't of my gender and came along with me and among them there was two whom you personally know very well cause you were there youself and then there was another about whom you know very well through multiple sources and so now from what you've seen and reliably heard wasn't their attitude to me was all about- 'my Ash is or has',but not -'my Ash'?"

Brock(solemn): "yes."

Ash(smile): "most humbled,so i guess you'll walk with me if i say that barring a certain female companion of mine in Kalos,all the others in 6 years of your absence that i may've dated consistently also was there for a reason according to my own view about which i guess by now you've been cleared about if you weren't already through the public gospel that i looked immatured and obvilivous but in reality i was the exact opposite?"

Brock(solemn): "walking."

Ash(smile): "i thank you whole-heartedly,now to proceed with this certain female travel companion whoose antics through a certain note must've become the very first line in your gospel in the chap[ter dealing with me,also did pull some more antics in a certain call which also must be in the Playboy Ketchum chapter of you gospel has been included as the most insignificant footnote that those antics no matter how great an actress she may be and is but those are not exactly of the nature from someone whom i've dated for 2 years no matter why she came with me to begin with so if i say that that certain person in my 34 years here is the single worst stoolworm in my view cause she

knows most well what i did to and for her and what i got and why my consequent actions to her on being at the receiving end would you keep walking with me?"

Brock(solemn): "with you sentiment yes with your language of it's description absolutely not." Ash(smile): "many thanks indeed Brock.so then i'm sure you'll agree in human world, if i broaden this and include all in my hell everyone would be not getting out of it except my mom and another person whoose position is still disputed but let me include the person as well with all else, so then if brief if i say that except my mom each person has come to me for a reason be it a moment of affection only to hand me over a glass of water due to me not being able to reach it as my sitting position in the table hindered me to, would you be alongside me?"

Brock(solemn): "will."

Ash(smile): "right,perfect.so all i have to proove is that my mom has someone to accompany her and that's my wife Mist about whom i need to proove that according to me,she has ever cherished me for no reason.isn't that so?"

Brock(solemn): "exactly"

Ash(smile): "right,so Mist saying 'my Ash' from day 2 and my mom saying 'my Ash' from day 2 is different to you?

Brock(solemn): "precisely."

Ash(smile): "yeah perfect the next phase of the game is going to be a bit too cold for a bit too uncomfort and thus i'll have to ask Mist if she can bear..."

Misty(firmly,hugging Ash very firmly): "Misty Ketchum will bear with anything that her husband says with only a very small complain that no matter what her husband did today,he deserved atleast his first night alone with her,alright lets continue."

Ash(smile,hugging Misty very firmly): "right Mist,stay along.so to start Brock,about the number of chances given to get out of the hell will be absolutely zero because that's the whole point of the hell it isn't it?"

Brock(solemn): "yes."

Ash(smile): "great.so you see Brock,the logic is that those wanting the chances you will find does so because their central reason to be personal with me has been broken and thus they're no more comfortable to get out and come back to me all by themselves thus you fail my very first filter then if you've managed to come back once but not twice, twice but not thrice, infinitely many times but not the very next time and so on,then you fail my second filter, but even if you did, i'll cheat on you, be with someone else or have a family with someone else, be loyal to them, and as many combinations you can create you may create and i'll do all that individually to you infinitely many times and not stop still but if you STILL want me ONLY no matter the iteration number, then you've surpassed my first step that ok you're elligible atleast, then i'll kill you by poisoning you and reveal to you that yes i'm your murderer and before death you'll ONLY want me,ONLY your murderer will be wanted by you, then you pass the 2nd door IF you can repeat what has been told just before, now while you're dving knowing that i killed you and i'm laughing in front you watching your slow death telling you that i'm your murderer indeed, then if you gleefully want to be killed by me again and again and again and again and STILL say you'll not but want me ONLY again and again and be RATHER killed again and again by me than be with me for just one moment if the former assured ultimate unison though uncertain in temporal scale, then it's the third, now you'll bear all pain for me while i'm in hell but you're in heaven, if i'm starving on a secluded jungle, you're with the best of foods with your spouse and childern happily loyally married yet feeling my starving only and is actually DYING with me and you'd ONLY want to die with me and ONLY wish to be able to be with me and starve TOGETHER, and repeat that again and again, then it's the fourth door..and conversely for 5 th you'll be the greatest destitute me the greatest king, yet you'll be king too in your mind happily only thinking of me...no matter what i'm what i do you won't leave me you wont stop your pursuit for me, you'll never have me ever but this very absolute impossibilty to have me through all eternity will only make you totally lunatic in my pursuit, you're whole being will only know one thing that it doesn't matter what, i'll not desist to have you though i know i wont ever have..this assured failure will not defeat you, you'll be invincibility epitomised in my pursuit in my

want in your longing for me in your yearning for me,in your heart-wrenching death for me-(grave)YOU WILL BECOME-IMMORTAL...(straight)that immortality though is only the 6th hell(brusts into laughter)..um..sorry,just came off..anyway,now,all couples present here it'll get more and more uncomfortable from here so if you want please leave,except Brock and Mist,you know your position."

Tracey, Daisy (unison, shivering voice): "we'll go to the end"

Ash(smile): "much appreciated, be prepared till the second warning"

(All except Misty in unison, shivering voice): "continue"

Misty(tears,shivering): "Brock,you..you still want more(scream,crying) MY PRIVATE LIFE,Dase..you..(crying loudly)it's MY PRIVATE LIFE with MY HUSBAND..this is my first...you're my..(chokes)"

Ash(whispering in Misty's ears): "Mist they are married too this is their life as well i'm universalizing ours only to include them, and no it's ok sweetie(hugging Misty)just leave it upon me dear."

Misty(crying): "i'm going and if you were..(cuts off)"

Ash(smile): "so now if only Brock stays that'll be enough."

Brock(sternly,shivering): "I will walk with Ash as i've ever had for 12 years no matter where he goes,rest of you can go if you want"

Daisy(tears): "Ash, you think that we're.."

Ash(smile): "no i don't think what you're thinking <u>Daisy</u>, i know what you and Trace are going through, and i also know why Brock wants to travel with me no matter what and i perfectly know why you've been listening to matters my private life, correct me if i'm wrong

Daisy, ALL. OF. YOU. ARE. LISTENING. SO. INTENTLY. CAUSE. THIS. IS. EXACTLY. WHAT. YOU. DO.see this is UNIVERSAL life for any couple soulmates that is, and i'm telling you cause i know how much it applies for all of you and why none of you are in general marriages like a random couple so and so i know your bonds with your soulmates and all things around that for 19 long years and thus is this.so this is YOUR very private life as well and these are YOUR very personal deeds as well and that's why you've been paying so close an attention and don't want to leave, so let me cut to the very end, even if you do all this i may not at all select you, why? AS IT'S MY CHOICE, the invincibility is to you but it has no value to me.why should it be? Totally illogical as I'm not doing the same for you, I'm not bothered about you, I JUST DON'T CARE ABOUT YOU(laugh)..and that's what it is, it's not MY side and it's not MY problem or RESPONSIBILITY for YOUR feelings for me. Totally lunatic idea if you think so and this is exactly why Brock i don't like the word DESTINY as if it was just a throwaway that you could've been found with anyone like i was being found according to public gospel BUT DESTINY is all that you get just a specific random one as DESTINY would have it, as if it's all about like pokemons ah get anyone it's just a matter of you know what nothing a big deal but this is excatly why we're not pokemons and exactly why it's a big deal for us unlike pokemons so now in gross terms to choose someone what will i do is that i'm going observe perfectly, persistently, precisely and with being perceptive that exactly who IS NOT destined out of random samples cause then that can definitely be called soulmate and soulmate is that if and only if i see (agitated)EXACTLY,ABSOLUTELY,PRECISELY,SOLELY MY OWN SELF, MY OWN BEING, MY OWN SOUL that is (very agitated) I and that is NOT MY and if I see THIS I

in MY OTHER HALF,then only(suddenly flustered)..um..i'm sorry..um..it..um..terribly sorry..um..what have i..(Misty hugs Ash firmly crying)"

Daisy(sobbing,a few moments later): "i'm leaving as well,i only wish Lil was here..i'll tell her later..Ash,um..would you mind if i still call you Ketchum?"

Ash(laugh): "that would actually be right Daisy, just call me anything.."

Daisy(tears,smile): "enough Ash,i'll only sometimes call you Ketchum(smile),you made my day and my 19 years,i saw you first 19 years back for your second ever badge,you had just about started may be your 14th or 15th day,then you were with Mist and i knew for sure what was going inside her and what has continued for 19 long years no matter what but my only ever problem was

that i never believed in you or your skills cause i never found a reason or hint to do so no matter what and that was the same even today but then..(tears)..i'm seeing you now Ash..it's almost moring now,just the wish that may such sun everyday..(choke)"

Ash(smile): "Daisy,i get you,we're more than family and has been for exactly those many years you mentioned and exactly why i could so nonchalantly swear Brock,Trace,you,Lillie,Gary and even Professor of all people and kept no contacts for 4 years knowning well it'll take one moment to erase the 5000 years and this family is NOT DESTINY..(smile)..i've ever had 3 big sisters as well very own and so sorry if i've ever hurt them but it's just your little bro's madness consider that..anyway,so no need for these,please take rest,don't strain yourself,please...the FUTURE is only bright..please take rest.."

Daisy(smile,tears of joy,shivering voice): "um..thanks Ash..tell Mist that..(tears,chokes)..and those at Unova..(profuse tears of joy)..anyway...bye"

Tracey(sternly,shivering,tears): "Brock you stared it you go till the end,i'll not hear a thing more,and Ash,um..anyhow,just come today sometime and forget that Unova totally,ok..bye.." Ash(laugh): "sweet sweet Trace..and Brock did you get what i just s.."

Brock(smile): "Ash,enough.i've travelled the world with you for 11/12 long years..I knew you to be mischievous but only with Misty all time(Ash laughs) and sometimes with Me that too you'd do only as she all the time(both laughs) or i most rarely(both laugh) if pushed you too much in those feelings(both laugh),you just brushed aside 4 years like a twig from your path,i'm too busy now a days,but you two are welcome anytime and come together only,what else to say.."

Ash(smile): "first you must absolutely have eternity no not finish this call(both laugh) cause i'm fully Mistyvious(both laugh, Misty hugs Ash firmly smiling with tears, Ash tenders her) and second that you're as usual just so naive(both laugh) and don't be naive in thinking that because i've got now 105 barring Mime Chu of all will suddenly turn on you or Trace or your soulmates of all people just if so tell him and you know too well Crawdauntogator(both laugh) but note that Garv isn't included cause Tyranitar doesn't obey(both laugh) Yveltal and Madgaleo as well(both laugh) just that what they show the world is because they can independently do their jobs and thus they scoff at me saying you're the idiotic clueless master brat(both brust into laughter) first this is the sweet cute idiot(both laugh, Misty in tears of joy smiles at Ash hugging him very firmly and Ash tenders her) as exactly said as soon as i said that if you have a beau as you're saying then why are you here without the police(both laugh) and that was it(both laugh) before that called my mom to know my whereabouts calling her mom(both laugh) same bug as ever no matter the gym leading cosmetics(both laugh, Ash pats Misty's cheeks, Misty smiles hugging Ash very firmly) so was ever and if ever any doubts that i had realized that to show whom what the brats were used in which way like in Orange(both laugh) though that certain who was nowhere around(both laugh) so no matter and besides the few men that were there in HQ are my fans now cause i politely send them back to home from a place which they never gave a thought of travelling before and then there i won 300 hall of fame gym badges with 72 competitions having brought 15 dragons and 4 ghosts such as Hoopa, Confragigus, Chaneldure and Aegislash (both laugh) and yeah those men said in 10 scale of time permitted you were the discussion of topic from Viridian to confession to how sweet you and Glalie were for 9(both laugh)..later when still my Ash wasn't calling my Ash from my own phone(both laugh) was made 7 out of 10 rest two just your distance calculation with the current respect(both laugh,pats Misty's cheeks again laughing, Misty same pose smiles at Ash)..just a moment of madness totally cured as 3 time champs would be as you know the reason for being the 3 time champ i've been later made aware of the school days(both laugh) and Salamences(both laugh) and the confidence levels were there cause Cobalions defeated Solgaleos to break dreams of 5 times champs in 8th regions(both brust into laughter) had a prolonged chat with the men in their offices at Lumburg Orange HQ too fond of me now wants to make themselves alongside newly realized soulmates like me that is the philosophy of being a Gengar(both brust into laughter) Gengarian philosophy has caught them and i fuelled it to absolute maxima(both laugh) really some brats those are(all laugh) finally told all family drama we were sent to check on you as pawns cause Daisy flower and Lillie flower and of course Viol flower likes to keep certain men hanging(both

laugh) thus wasn't happy that being their protegree how can the baby flower become a Gyarados and devour me at the first sight itself totally bilndly(both laugh, Misty smiles at Ash hugging him firmly, Ash keeps tendering her)..thus they were just pawns and so happy to be have resigned from the drama company(both brust into laughter)..really those brats made my day that day trying to be Gengar and all cause soulmates aren't listening to too frank Gengars(both laughter)...what brats they are(both laugh)...and our Gyaradosy young Misty flower doesn't know one thing except my Ash so all the rest were just that why is my Ash not fondling me still as much as he should(both laugh, Ash smiles at Misty, Misty smiles at Ash hugging him very firmly) young flower my dream um...no no daydream(both laugh, Misty hides her face in Ash's chest smiling hugging him very firmly, Ash keeps tendering her) same sweet Gyaradosey Mist bug nothing changes and you see Brock all my stuffs were to prove to myself that i can stay single and the life of a pokemon named Gengar(both laugh) which beautiful men at Orange HQ is obsessed with as life philosophy(both brust into laughter) may the infinite compassion help them(both laugh) so i wanted to be like my Gengartotally carefree as to any sort of personal relationship cause i don't care about anyone and the things i told you are my views on opposite gender if they pester me(both laugh) Unovan Madgaleo directed by great Tyranitar(both laugh) and supported by the drak marchant Yveltal(both laugh) as you know a bit from me then was all about me letting them think independently started by Feraligator supported by Chu that i need to be taught a lesson that the sweet cute idiot needs to be commanded(both laugh) absolutely same view no difference and that's why i had to delete the whole world off from my head to appease the brats with new dragons who are utmost brats themselves(both laugh) you sure know what my bunch does and talks a bit and sure Noivern who was thrown out as leader of group cause breeding season skirmishes are AH!don't disturb just that blooming youth(both brust into laughter)...so you can understand they are like humans with limitations thus totally free of myself just that bond so deepened made tham this along with who they are in-bron like Muk and Snorlax(both laugh) and the rest i guess you know surely some bits about my bunch in terms of how powerful they are like Chu, Luxray and Zekrom are 3 max normal mad Lightenthunstrom and the intelligence level is nowhere near that name as you know(both laugh) and our Lillie flower and Daisy flower increased their fondling rate directed at my bunch as the anger increased(both laugh) just the family as well man, all of you and i know too much of my Mantine-sis(both laugh) i was obsessed with that beautiful hell to make it most comfortable for me to share with my flower who thought the trouble arouse all cause the ponytail wasn't there on the break-up day(both laugh)..it's just an illusion Brock nothing else we're no normal family and you don't need anything to understand what my feelings and and why they are so cause it's that FEELING(both laugh) but Brock i'm proud of myself that that day i roasted a truest damn brat despite you(both laugh) in fact it was at them sorry for the mix up(both laugh) but surely that private thing didn't go out cause of that exact language(both laugh) and your passage was safe cause that brat realized if 12 year close friends can do that imagine what the man did to him(both laugh) and don't dare to call me your friend or bro cause i'm the comrade(both laugh) Dawn was 16 when she namecalled you being 31(both laugh) just so naive(both laugh) and whole accident was accident and the wisdom merchants got it horribly wrong as you see cause they expected bribes as usual to fight truely like Steelix does now(both laugh) and the letter just the whole watered rock family love them(both laugh) and Brock to be honest even if that was true Violet is what she is and the rest you know best so it's just that i'm overjoyed for both of you as you are both always SENSEI(both laugh) so i won't ask for forgivance cause you're with your soulmate first second you're quote full time practising professional pokemon poacher(both laugh) and i evsdropped you to know your career and what you are at which position by means of REACH(both laugh) a returned favour(both laugh) and i ever knew you're a great person when it comes to the point that with them you must be naive(both laugh)...no way you're family to me man no way(both laugh)..Unovan namecalled incident created a confusion in me that if a brat is infatuated enough to first humiliate herself in public that she'll regret as she becomes a wife if she is honest which is the doubt(both laugh) then why is my flower so much infatuated with me to the point that young flower dream is ever brushed aside no matter the implications that i had to hear for ages and now that

because a picture comes and i don't contact means 14 years gone to bay then i must immediately propose her(both laugh) turned down cause how can my Ash say that my Mist isn't the only one that can mind the words BOOK him as a COACH(both laugh,pats Misty's head,Misty same pose smiles at Ash) herself was too strained and i was naive(both laugh) then 4 years and undercover then a sudden realiztion was enough and i feel so horrible that my flower had to endure so much pain so yeah infatuated so much as ever as to forget that i am a boy and she is a girl thus the ever proximity that the literal is never enough to give(both laugh) and thus i was told to give a ring and go back to the so and so if i didn't say that she's my Mist(both laugh) the ring is my Ash why he wasn't there after Sinnoh even if a false ring(both laugh) cause my Ash only i now can book all i want cause he's only my Ash you namecalls(both laugh) during the date not one word as to my motives or her activities you namecall you're never a playboy cause you're only Misty's boy(both laugh) only mine you are you stupid idiot you're only my Ash(both laugh) and you're doomed to this inevitibity in every life(both laugh) even after proposal i said you thought i've a new girlfiend i can't have SHUT UP!why are you talking about girls(both laugh) just that same 16 year old bugged-flower that wanted me to walk behind her(both laugh) and now i should be carrying her on my arms no matter the cosmetics(both laugh)..a hall of fame gym leader with worldwide name and all all illusion the reality is this sweet cute my Ash i'm Gyaradosey-Mist(both laugh)..and you know exactly why these personal romance tales of ours are so sweetly universal being of long long time too happily married couple sweetness(both laugh, Ash laughs at Misty who smiles at him same pose) marriage at first sight you know(both laugh) and as for me i know the discourse was enough for our DaisyDevil of all flowers(both laugh) but still if it was ONLY CAUSE i'm experienced(both laugh) still just to end that i can't see a girl as notMist(both laugh) you know that most(both laugh) so notMist became onlyFlesh(both laugh) and besides you'll surely know that i have 19 ghosts mind the tense(both laugh) and i roam around with Ultranercozma and/or Giratina(both laugh) or Gengar and Sableve(both laugh) and Dusknoir, Darkrai, Malamar as new imports (both laugh) sorry to disturb your Viol flower then and now(both laugh) but then you should've asked me the right calling schedule(both laugh) but the songs meant if you can be a naively crooked philosopher I TOO AM AN EARNING AND WORKING PROFESSIONALLY INDEPENDET WOMAN MANTINE(both brust into laughter) nothing more ever knew all of us she is just too sweet too liitle too much Mantinelet(both laugh) and you know that she knows only about Mantine but more than any Mantine himself knows(both laugh) and i had extracted that knowledge ages ago in Sinnoh no matter the namecalls in between the swings of greatest caring husband and biggest infatuated brat(both laugh) i'm only happy for all of you and happy for myself that i've had a family since day one 19 years back that's all that's not a family cause i am compared to Gengar(both laugh)..bye,but enough with trash talks can i get your dishes again(both laugh).."

Brock(laugh): "ONLY IF you came together with your sweetenedly ponytailed finally-official-19 year long marrierd-wife-friend-best-bugged-Gyarados(both brusts into laughter, Misty smiles and blushes a little hugging Ash firmly) but come prepared to be swallowed up by Violovious(both brusts into laughter)...but just a thing Ash, Unovan legends bit too greedy for even tonight aren't they?..."

Ash(laugh): "huge story Brock all in good times, and yeah twice i was wanted but both times real gym leaders whom i know there like Mrs Olympia Sydons from Opastrakar, Unova hall of fame psychic gym i guess we all know about her and she is in good contacts told me that situation unless something God forbid most serious happens to someone very close to you there and many are they know at 380 and 78(both laugh) then just don't come and the famous psudeo-legend gym at Nacrene City, Unova with Mrs Lillie Taubert Jolum as leader i have a very warm relationship with her like mom and son same attitude you surely know her whole world does cause she is also in trainer's hall of fame at 6,5(both laugh) and she also said don't come at all unless too serious and personal, 40 rare legends been found general govt war issue including Orange and Kalos who are as usual playing their games cause they are as much greedy as the legends are barring Persy, Kalos head i know him very well in person and whole world does as professional legend but he's this time against money of all opponents and we all know the obligations already affects his performances

severely just a madcap passionate battler too sweet for that post sadly(both laugh) but thankfully cause one Lance is enough for anything beyond(both laugh) just had to tell Mist that even today there's no respite for me and i just hope nothing happens and they call the govt in which Unova being run by 5 man committe is a bit hard thing to do(both laugh)..anyway,just relax for next 14 days atleast i'm not going anywhere cause i should be atleast for 5/6 days be all alone lost in Mist(both laugh)..shouldn't i be alone(both laugh).."

Brock(laugh): "yeah,but only at your own home nowhere else(both laugh)...forget damn brats jumping up and down there normally can't win 1 aiming for 381 with legends(both laugh) just let the govt kill each brat and yeah be prepared to confess your longing to your beau to 1000 other people who will be soon at your room calling(both laugh) that includes the costly lines mind that(both laugh) bye and morning(both laugh)...which feeling is just so naive(both brust into laughter)..."

Ash(laugh): "yeah namecalling(both brust into laughter) but you crook immediately finish calling my lillte sis with that spew of her(both brust into laughter)...INFATUATION hum INFATUATION(both laugh).. i give you no minutes to control your naivety and theirs(both laugh) else i'll tell them that proposal was copied from you(both laugh) and Violet is only expressive always at tea ONLY(both laugh) Morning Brocko.Bye"

Misty(smile,tears,hugging Ash): "What is this Ash?"

Ash(brusts into laughter): "Greninja's Kalos Wisdom:Chapter 19:Senor in Hellrounds(laughs uncontrollably, Misty keeps looking at Ash and smiles)...but really Mist how can you be so sure that she's not studying these right now(brusts into laughter, Misty same pose, more tears).."

Misty(vines toors off bygging Ash years firmly smile): "Ash don't leave."

Misty(wipes tears off, hugging Ash very firmly, smile): "Ash don't leave.."

Ash(smile,cover Misty's mout with him palm and hugs her very firmly): "sweet Mist flower dream(Ash hugs Misty very firmly smiling at her,Misty too hugs Ash very firmly smiling at him)..hum,Mist flower never in a million years(laugh,Misty smiles and hides her face in Ash's chest still little tears)..(laugh)..why are you hellbent on making sure i catch Mist(laugh,Misty smiles,wipes her tears off on Ash's chest,Ash laughs even more)...sweet Mist flower dream look at me with the sweetest smile Mistyviously(Ash smiles at Misty,Misty looks at Ash with broad smile but still little tears)..you will have everything Mist if such situation arises don't bother(both same pose then hugs each other very firmly for a few moments)..."

Misty(smile,same pose looking at Ash,not tears but eyes are still filled with tears,choked voice): "i'll go with you sweetie that's what i want more than everything(tears,smile,again hides her face in Ash's chest,Ash smiles and same pose tenders Misty's head they continue like this for a few more moments).."

Ash(smile): "sweetie flower(smiles at Misty, Misty reciprocrates with tearful eyes, same pose)..forget that hum..please(laugh)..cause if i'm emotional or you thus me then i won't be able to prepare well for the occasion Mist you will know how hard it is on your nerves and for that you can't be serious at all any time like my bunch, Gengar life(laugh, Misty in same pose smiles at Ash still tears rolling down her cheeks)..but hey namecall i'll namecall you unless you immediately stop the salt gun(laugh, Misty wipes her tears off on Ash's chest again then hides her face inside it smiling, Ash laughs more and continues to hug and tender Misty)...let me say what i saw in my sweetie's room when i entered there illegally(laugh, Misty smiles same pose)...my sweet flower was so sweetly sleeping in her sweet little bed as usual turning on the left side cause my Ash always wanted me to sleep turning on the right(laugh, Misty smiles both same pose)..then my Sableye woke her up and she so sweetly rubbed her eyes then looked at me was shocked but before that Sableye made sure she can't talk(laugh, Misty same pose smiles)...so i gagged her(laugh) then bind her by rubber tapes(laugh)..then put her on my laps and she was so sweetly sitting on my lap without any thoughts just enjoying the proximity of her my Ash..sweet Mist flower(pats Misty's cheeks, Misty same pose, smiling)...then that note and so on and now she's my wife sweetie Mist wife (smiles at Misty, Misty smiles looking at Ash both same pose)... ok talk about my bunch's mottos(laugh) what is this Gengar if full of care/that i must seriously battle thus never tickle and fare(laugh)

what is this Sableye if all has to be cared/you can't act like me thus must be spared(brust into laughter, Misty smiles at Ash)

what is this Charizard if always you battle mate/i can't show the world how to approach a date(brust into laughter)

what is this Noivern if thoughts are not thought/breeding season fights all related to that age thus mustn't be stopped(brust into laughter)

what is this Taloneflame if you assume i'll fly right/i can't show you always that right is wrong as it might(laugh)

what is this Dragonite if i ever evolve/why can't i go back to Dratini why can't i convolve(brust into laughter)

what is this Naganadel is poisonus is my type/tell me what poison is cause i don't understand this hype(brust into laughter)

what is this Palkia if i can know you/i'm only telling you my thoughts on you thus i can never know you(brust into laughter)..

what is this Rayquaza,if you assume i'm a dragon/i'll pester you all your life to tell me what makes a dragon(brust into laughter)

what is this Goodra, if we can't count each and the other/count the time since we know the other aren't you counting the count now rather(brust into laughter)

what is this Hoopa if meanings are not found/that i didn't mean it neither you in reply as that's what i found(brust into laughter)

what is this Aegislash if ghost and steel are together/you don't know the plight of a ghost or viseversa if mixed with the other(brust into laughter)

what is this Dialga if you won't tell me about me/how then can i know as me who is to be(brust into laughter)

what is this Reshiram if i'm here right now/have go to another place to find my current position thus where i can be and how(brust into laughter, Misty laughs finally, Ash laughs at Misty, Misty smiles at him no more tears, Ash pats Misty's cheeks then both same pose)

what is this Chanedlure if ghost and fire is mixed/what is the pure ghost or fire before anything we must fix(both laugh)

what is this Kyurem if you think i can only be ice/before being born as Kyurem,how did i know what's ice (both brust into laughter)

what is this Hydregion,if you don't know the exact weather today/weather effects each beau mood,unless you listen to me all your life you'll not have a good next day(both brust into laughter) what is this Confragigus,if this hallucination can't be reviewd/tell me now the wrong scenes there and it must be again viewed(both brust into laughter)

what is this Zekrom,if you cherish me cause i'm weak/see you're going away now not asking me if i cherish you and rejected me so quick(both brust into laughter) Girlfriendrom(both brust into laughter) wants to marry everyone including me most(both brust into laughter)...came by herself of course(both laugh)...Zeky Ketchum(both brust into laughter)..

what is this Guzzlord,if honest ethics aren't followed in in life/you'll be forced to the moral life by me then tell me if i myself lead such a life(both brust into laughter)

what is this Latios if earth,sky and the gound/are different as you say but i can in all places roam around(both brust into laughter)

what is this Giratina if Mr Oak is now happy/now Mr Oak is a bit sad,but now again why is he so happy(both brust into laughter).. this is some brat as you see Mist that's why never ends now the minute differences are so stark(both laugh)..

Unova will go to undercover now but the region finishes with Garchomp master brat's last caught buddy/i reflect myself to catch your reflection are you reflecting that as your reflecting as my reflection buddy(both brust into laughter)..reflection master..

what is this Ultranercomza,if undercover didn't teach me to extend my 5 types/5 i have 13 more i want then i will restart from the absolutely no types(both brust into laughter)...

see sweetie this is what i've been having and listening since my late undercover days 4 years now(both laugh) that's what my bunch does self dependent carefree souls living to be Gengar(both laugh, same pose).. Yveltal asks everyone are you happy(both laugh) whatever the answer if you think you're happy you're not cause you're thinking thus you're separate and your happiness is too only wanting to be happy (both brust into laughter) trying to be happy won't make you happy just being who you are is to be happy(both laugh) like searching for a beau so hard so why not be the beau to be happy(both brust into laughter) once you don't understand what happiness is you're just happy(both laugh)...in pursuit of happiness this brat and Tyrangaleo(both laugh)... Misty(laugh, same pose): "really Ash, these brats can't be replaced in 2000 years(both laugh) i saw your your Kalos final and those two brats Gengar and Noivern and today your Gengleye tickled both me and mom to death(both laugh) and Chu said like why should we be in pokeballs only serious people go there(both brust into laughter) so the two ghostly pests are roaming around the whole house and outside(both laugh)..(smile,looking at Ash)..after i saw that final and read those reports as i said, i just thought i had lost my sweet Ash cause he and his bunch seemed so far away from me(Ash smiles at Misty and keeps tendering and hugging her, Misty broad smile, same pose)..but now i know it's just me(both looking at each other smiles, hugging each other, then they keep hugging each other very firmly for a few more moments)...but Ash is that farm.." Ash(laugh): "exactly opposite, let me introduce to you my own little bro found during undercover just as much a bro as is May my own little sis is my bro own flesh and blood so please allow me to introduce Mr David Duncun, Pokemon Master Hall of Fame double times absolute all of his own, 6 leagues, 6-1, from Celestic Twon Sinnoh, starter Pikachu, double Hall of Fame cause he and me were only battles undercover the lest region was left for both and we both were offered that position both of us disdainfully rejected bro by all means doesn't know one thing except battling 24 hours and a minute more too zealous too passionate too straight too simple too sweet that's David for you my sweet little Dave and his wife my little sis-in-law a lawyer was under the cover as well working for team rocket later came to us same character does Zara has absolute soulmates those two are Mist like May and Drew and all else no undercover gave me my bro with my sis-in-law as well(smiles at Misty, Misty smiles at Ash both hugs each other very firmly, few moments later) Dave's last region Kanto, penultimate badge Cerulian, faced a Misty flower in a 32 minutes match with a Palkia 1st and then a Kyogre yet required a Wartortle to show you the mat(laugh, Misty broadly smiles looking at Ash, same pose)..recall anything from last year, hum, Misty flower (laugh, Misty smiles at Ash).." Misty(smiles at Ash then keeps her head on Ash's chest, same pose, Ash smiles at her then same pose): "i'm sorry but no Ash i can't quite recall i wasn't alright then even turned down any approach to have professional contacts i was just in a shell then my bunch was good and subsequently my skill somehow got that tag and then the Frontier Symbol increased the time from 8:30-19:15 told Lance it's ok i can manage have been for 1.4 years i just didn't know where i was unless my bunch atleast i knew could forget you for some moments cause i thought of your bunch and Glalie so much it shifted my focus but then going back again the same..vou've been well without me Ash atleast outside i know your pain that you each moment felt but still you weren't alone with your bunch and so on but for me there's nothing really nothing not even my bunch that much no i can't and won't let them off but not as much attached as you are as you said i've truely none as much as close my heart as you i've my bunch my family such great but my Ash is just me i just want you Ash all the time with me, since the day i first saw my Ash me in another form that's my Ash i want my Ash,only my Ash,just my Ash(smiles at Ash,with tears,Ash smiles at her and wipes off her tears then as well both in same pose).."

Ash(smile,same pose): "sweetie you're Mist Ketchum now hum officially and formally that will be with you this life and so will be me..Mist dear,please we married today it's our first night just forget what can happen in future and no you won't leave me if you so want dear,please now you were so happy a few moments ago(laugh) Giratina hum(smiles at Misty,Misty smiles at Ash the both same pose)...sweet Mist flower..(both continues the same pose looking at each other..).."

(call comes May and Drew, Ash shows that and broadly smiles, Misty too smiles)

Ash(smile): "Mrs May Maple Blackmore,3 time grand conference winner Johto,Sinnoh,Orange each drawn with your now husband Mr Drew Blackmore,who has informed me about you and his upcoming future and first with that let the future begin...so how's my sweet little sis?.."

May(tears of joy, shivering voice): "bro, you..i'm just so happy you're back and.."

Ash(smile): "and second ideas are bigger than persons ever your bro ever my sis the rest is long story but my sweet sis all later now talk with your sis-in-law Mist.."

May(tears of joy): "um..yeah.."

Misty(smile): "hi May, Mist Ketchum talking(broadly smiles).."

May(broad smile,still little tears,shivering voice): "hi Misty,congrats..19 years now formal finally..congrats to you two but that's just words i'm overjoyed Brock informed..so happy for both you..it's just..(chokes in joy,smiles at Drew,Drew tenders her smiling).."

Misty(smile): "same here May i've got my Ash with me now that's all my life and just heard about you and Drew,congrats for the bright future and the gems you two will reveal to us and all(both broadly smiles)...so how are you.."

May(smile): "i'm fine just got the news 5 days ago Drew told bro then,we all knew that bro challenged you in a match there and all and then did what he does got the news through Tony all knew it's just to get you we ever thought ego has got him i couldn't come into terms with myself that after 13 years how could i lose my big bro like this to ego he was harsh on me on my 1st anniversary in a manner that just got all of us here totally dubmstruck but now we relaize hardly can be sane without you ego never got to him it was his own confusion and his level of attainment all combined had to return my bro is ever the winner countered everything no matter what this one too(shivering voice,smiles at Drew,Drew smiles at May both hug each other,Misty smiles at Ash hugging him,Ash too hugs Misty).."

Misty(smile): "yeah May you've got your bro back all here their bro as well Tracey,Brock,Gary all and everyone has got him back in a much much better form only and i've got my Ash back with me and he's so much changed now that has become so much more sweet than ever you'll all see with time soon i'm just overjoyed.no as you understand never forgot any of us just confusion and all and his level changes affected his personal life and you know the press never kind to any who are a bit different no matter how good and honest but all are done only better days ahead.."

May(smile): "that's for sure Misty once more congrats and officially then you're my sis-in-law(all smile).."

Misty(smile): "yeah sis definitely i've got someone younger finally as well in family(all smile)..but how are all Mr and Mrs Maple,Max all of them.."

May(smile): "yeah all fine Max has a girlfriend now named Mia same profession special breeder normal type both are in much advanced stage in their careers just that A license left by the end of next year or the beginning of next to that getting it then will settle down,mom dad fine very fine but Misty we know you weren't right mentally as well we got that idea you're married to bro now so that's settled but hows health.."

Misty(smile): "no May,i'm ok just severe depression and you know the water psychic types and the rest you understand but all behind me now Ash himself took me to the best doctor here i'm fine just mental strains and pain was too much and the gym itself became a trouble hall of fame and more pressure with that Frontier Symbol and all but really it's all ok now personally with me and with his postion now supplimented by name and reach and his familiarity to Lance the Elite4 head in a very close personal form Ash will get the hazards fixed no worries for me at all i'm fine and so are all at lab just Ash was missing now back and more than made up the absense in just a day and how's your professional life and Drew how's he.."

May(smile): "well relieved we are to know you're fine and healthy enjoy your time now with bro and yeah we're ok settled at Daristrum, Johto as you know we were thinking then and now settled and yeah same profession just the judge Drew, Me both fine no troubles at our job and he's fine as well and here's he.."

Drew(smile): "hi Misty!congrats!"

Misty(smile): "hi Drew! And yeah thanks and congrats to you too on your future.."

Drew(smile): "yeah,thanks that was one part of family and Ash and you another(all smile) both here now so happy i'm and all are here i told him about the future of ours and knew about the Cerulian gym stuff from Tony asked my sources there said he had a match and all we both thought it was all just to get you out of that uncomfortable situation with all that was happening and just wants to marry you that's why he was doing all that so told about us and all then Brock called with his discourse excerpt as well(smiles,May smiles,Misty smiles looking at Ash and Ash laughs) always knew only showed the oblivious side was as deep thinking as anyone such and thus his skills but that ideas and all Brock said something else surely back in much better form we all are so happy really and meeting as soon as possible(all smile)..."

Misty(smile): "sure Drew meeting as soon as possible and yeah this for is pretty nicer and way better Ash will surely make up the years and give way more looking forward and here's he..." Ash(smile): "Mr Drew Blackmore,how are you and sorry that Brock in too much excitement couldn't wait 4 more hours anyway doesn't matter really i know how are you and my sis on the sectors — health,job, wealth and residential place environment(laugh,Drew as well laugh).." Drew(smile): "all are absolutely brilliant by all means you being here serves the cherry on top as much does the future double dilight for us making it triple as you're Misty too and viseversa(smiles,Ash laugh).."

Ash(smile): "just came off that stuff Kalos had 3 University lectures on soul(both laugh) abstruse philosophical topics you must know my bunch's antics long story in one words no wish to battle either me or my bunch and they can work independently using their brains bossing me around somehow that love for me so deepend now has become my siblings and thus their own natural nature of not knowing what a battle is is reflecting but they have much control over that being with me thus the antics wants to make friends with the whole world like Team Rocket's greatest boss(laughs,Drew smile)...started at Kalos as you know but i wasn't clear myself as to what they were doing just realized too playful now after all those mental battles at Unova and that was at it's beginning in Kalos that now too tried and too much knowledge about themselves doesn't fear and independent they were at Sinnoh final so now will roam around with me but as my siblings and thus i was somewhere else in my mind never knew where i was all the communications and advises you so many times told me to keep grounded ever helped those but for just that day to next was floating around in mind you know what all these means in nerveous channels that suddenly your bunch is doing all these and thus then had to have all possible foods to keep myself sane and grounded and them as well ate any philosophical food for deep thinking to sharpen myself up to understand more about everything thus the confusions went too finally realized not full without Mist returned and the press antics may be you've heard all the pain that public stunts had to happen on me and my breakup and all thought of chewing up each everwhere and all thus these.."

Drew(smile): "yeah i understand man,confusion was the reason not ego if your bunch is doing that they will get that down themselves(both smile) and no then we only realized your bunch a bit but it was just that ever thought you were too much in ego because of that but that sentiment you will realize first hand if ego ever came so yeah all looking so bright and your sis is giggling too much with the perfect never but close proposal by biased costs(both laugh) here's she.."

May(smile): "bro..why weren't you the best man for both of us(Drew and Ash laughs).." Ash(laugh): "why not marry your rose again today(all smile)...and no dear i was devillish to you that day last year in short you know that female travel companion of mine as i told you then last day just vefore parting the emotions of infatuation took over her and being Kalos from Kalos public seaport in front of other two travel companions suddenly runs up and gets physical then didn't say anything later phoned her got the treatment and that treatment continued for 4 more times at each comeback attempt even if her family was there finally made an agreement 4th time that she was all wrong and that was it and then your anniversary had to be the very next day after that incident and if Unova was a random stranger this is from someone who saw me day and night for 27 months and my behaviour to her and all the rest no matter the public opinion still does that ever took as a little sis got turned out to be so and so and by then i was hardly alright in my head you sure know what

my bunch does told Drew just now independent from me as my siblings no more master pokemon stuff nervous pressure all the time and then the break-up was 4 years old by then all combined for 4 years of my severity on personal relations and then this incident was the fire to hey you called and said 'bro' that moment i forgot my sweet little sis May so dear to me ever and very own and replaced her with that so and so and that moment has been my worse cause i forgot you were not my own sweet little sis for once in 12 years and thus could say all those then afterwards ever had a regret but all things combined never wanted to go back to old roots and mostly no personal relations my bunch ever was there with me my illusion that my very dear ones were only there for my smiles and warmth and skills and not my heart and soul gripped me and only rest was with the bunch who only realized the second part thus with them i thought that was it and thus the antics at press to destroy any that came for a coffee and was going on till realized Mist was my wife forever and the things as Brock told you must've heard was exactly those in intuition got back here removed the depression first by masking a fake fight to get her out of that mess at Cerulian and then today just a very long date started with a skirmish then you know her ever my Ash herself jumped on me only waiting for me for 4 years as i realized just the date and the words to confirm and thus proposed her and all officialities will come as soon and visit to Daristrum as well to celebrate my coming nephew and or nice singular or plural in number triple delight for me(all smile)..."

May(smile): "yeah for me too the other one soon as well we know too well(smile,Ash laughs,Misty hugging Ash smiles at him,Drew smiles as well).."

Ash(smile): "thanks for future-telling(laughs, all else smiles)...your prize is a coming in the end cause you know the motto of battle starvation longer the wait stronger the feeling of joy(laugh, all else smile, Drew laughs) before that how my little bro little and uncle and aunt and how's little bro's no so little girlfriend(both laugh)..."

May(smile): "little bro little big is in moon with Mia the girlfriend big(all laugh) A license atmost within one year 3 months then will be waiting together for the littler littles(both and Drew laugh,Misty smiles) and mom,dad fine more fine cause the committe would've had to look after atmost 13 years(both and Drew laugh,Misty smiles) but mind the tense(both and Drew laugh,Misty smiles at Ash) and don't bother all of us ever thought just that spoiled brat away from family too big in head thinks living seperate is such a daring thing(both and Drew laugh,Misty smiles looking at Ash) all are fine more than that but why the rush to the end hum(all three laugh,Misty hugs Ash firmly smiling)"

Ash(laugh): "cause with all these family reunion going so emotional your rose will be busy cause you with lack of words would just vomit aside(all three brust into laughter, Misty laughs shaking her head) countering yeah(all laugh).."

May(laugh): "too clever i see cunningly(all laugh)...so how's the honey in moon set(all laugh).."

Misty(laugh): "May am i not your big responsible gym leader sis(all laugh).."

May(laugh): "um..sorry Ms 8 minutes(all laugh)..that is the mask no more in all cases(all laugh) but surely countering has reached the romantic long sermon part(all laugh).."

Misty(laugh): "too longing so cooked the climax for 6.5 hours(all brust into laughter) finally the 3 words(all laugh)..but you should be as well then RESTING(all laugh).."

May(laugh): "mutual(all laugh)..enjoy the dawn(all laugh).."

Ash(laugh): "right knowledgebale advise(all laugh) so here's the prize as i say my bunch do the antics they do and i've listening to them for 7 years now in which if humanized will mean something extremely funny and yet meaningful at places and first and most importantly my bunch i'm sure everyone in contests know atleast Noivern(all laugh,May and Drew both reciprocates saying - 'sadly' all laugh even more) and i'll give 7 prizes for my dear sis and my dear bro-in-law and bro also Drew just make the time(all laugh)..this one first from Noivern professor of pokemon epistemology(all laugh) a challenger comes..

i see you want to attack but this thought of this attack that is appearing to you as a thought in your thoughts as a thought according to your previous thoughts as you see and deal with the thoughts of the issues that you face at your age(all brust into laughter) see i was the chosen leader of my group but i was outsed cause you see master brat(all brust into laughter) yeah that's my name now(all

laugh) i was approached to solve a dispute that my group and other groups had during breeding season skirmishes but i told them that don't disturb them it's just that blooming youth(all brust into laughter)...101 out of 106 can't breed now as you know but this to tell you professor Noivern is of course not among the 5 cause of that age(all laugh)..

next from Sinnoh comes the great Samurott his type is water-ground-dark..challenger comes.. dark must be bright/water must be not swam but alight/ground sure is to be swam as opposing me you agree might/that what's at the left to me isn't that at your right(all brust into laughter)...infallibale logic(all laugh)...

next is the only and only merchant at nowhere of somewhere sorry nowhere Reshiram(all laugh)..challenger comes..

before comeing here i was there from where i came here but now only from being here i can know from where i came but agin similarly now where i am i can only know if i go back to my previous place thus where am i actually(all brust into laughter)..merchant at somewhere sorry nowhere(all laugh)..

next come as a duo Butterfree and Palkia where Butterfree shows the challenger that he is the challenger and viseversa(all laugh) and Palkia circularly shows that you can't know either yourself or the other(all laugh) this is joint..

i can't know me and you can't know you cause i only see me as not being as you and you can't tell me who i really am cause you only tell me your ideas of who i am but you can see me and i can see you as different to me and you know i'm different to you but as you see me as different to you only then you know that you're different from me thus ain't it so that the difference that you are never what's me only then can you know that you're not me thus if you know me only as different to you then isn't it so that you already know you(all brust into laughter, clap)...no more words circularly metaphysical(all laugh)..

now i will do this 6th first then keep the last 7th for the last cause that's special so this is one from Hawlucha(all laugh) Orange where i was the champ thus lost in Mist as 3rd day called mom my Ash um..(all laugh,Misty smiles hugging Ash firmly Ash tenders her head)... mind the words and Hawlucha's type as i say, standing on the air without the help of wings(all laugh)/but fighting on the ground though without the limbs(all brust into laughter,clap)/thinking of some thoughts without trying to think(all laugh,clap)/ideas and words May and Drew since 16 why are you trying to link(all brust into laughter,clap)...how's the almost complete prize sister-pester(all laugh)..." May(laugh): "especially the last was going on in university lecture halls for sure hours after hours(all brust into laughter)..don't blame poor birds and the word(all laugh)...really made all the years bro and at this form surely Mr Ash Ketchum is double Hall of Fame in romance and comedy mastery(all laugh)...but tonight be specific while lost in Mist(all laugh)...night all and good morning there to the sun mind that(all laugh)..."

Ash(laugh): "i see Torchik has become Flygon(all laugh) and the sun after ever after the moon(all laugh) on the rise(all laugh)...advanced 'night to my sweet little sis with a hug and to her rose with a pat for being after all not infatuated with vomits ONLY till(all brust into laughter)..."

Drew(laugh): "i see still testing(all laugh)...cause need the counter that you've been tested today itself and will be again(all laugh)...best of luck considering my position in career of cleaning in futre tense(all laugh)...night in advance tickling for the surprize(all laugh)..."

Ash(laugh): "i see shrewed(all laugh)...this final is the prize now completes only today 98 still left and then circulate(all laugh) to be happy(all laugh) so this,

comes from the one and only Yveltal(all laugh)...surely all of you know that brat(all laugh)...challenger comes..

i see you want to challenge cause you want to be happy/and all it's so cause you're unhappy(all brust into laughter,clap)/cause within your self you're not happy/thus you can't see others as being happy(all laugh clap)/thus if you really want to be happy/then you must know first what makes you unhappy(all brust into laughter,clap)/thus you see this idea of being happy and unhappy/ever is opposite to the other thus shouldn't you be happy(all brust into laughter,clap)..in pursuit of happiness(all laugh and clap),night(all brust into laughter and reciprocate and bye)..."

(few moments later)

Misty(laugh): "surely Ash if these brats are there you got to be happy(both laugh)...and i'm so happy to be my Ash(smiles at Ash and hugs Ash very firmly).."

Ash(smiles at Misty and hugging Misty very firmly): "right cause you're not unhappy being not not so(both laugh)..saw that Mist none came for any reason you just most dear they around that as important as you are ever with me but that brat Yveltal too sadly(both laugh)...now back to bro he told me about the match and all knew about you cause in last days of undercover that's the custom if any of the colleagues get out tells the dear ones the fate and atleast tells the authority their condition cause they may neglect them or if thhey have any special messages and so on and then you know always under the gillotine anyway you're very close and then we come out he is a battle buff(laugh, Misty smiles) no emotion no personal life nothing parents weren't in profession but big fans he was 14 when they passed on in an accident at his hometwon for some of their deals where they were entagled in the farm and thus was the misfortune he went to his uncle Mr Eden and has a cousin bro 2 years older to him Lucian out of profession excellent man just like his dad and mom and his mom Dave's aunt is Mrs Jessica and also Lucian's other half Tayla as well excellent person they all are very very nice people very cheerful nice persons and his parents were financially very well positioned as are his uncles and cousin as well and Lucian is in a company very good post import export business huge company infact and he is in finace departments a chartered accountant too good a post then Tayla as well does some small business independent and Mr Eden is in farming business as was Dave's parents Mr Reynold and Mrs Molly and Dave thus was ever financially very secured and had the backing so that was ok he will himself tell his family history and my undercover days to you too enthusiastically cause to him and later while i was vulturing around Cerulian to book my flower i was chiding him and Simon who was in my gang as to i want my Mist immediately(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash tendering his hairs) so he knows you extremely well and will be so too happy to meet you by any medium(laugh, Misty smiles) Dave is just a man like Brawn you know everhappy carefree soul and i'm so ashamed that i dragged even a man like Brawn(laugh hugs Misty very firmly, Misty tenders Ash's hairs and strokes his cheeks tenderly and smiles at him) anyway Dave is of same nature as i said a battle nerd outside world is forgotten and faced me at Unova first round Feraligator defeated Palkia with one ice beam(laugh) next round Crawdaunt against Tapu Koko same result a dark beam and Crawdaunt zapped back to me ate up my cap had a reserve put it on(both laugh) then upset thought illegal later in undercover James of all people was my confident he wanted me there and i would've been there you know Mist cause my bunch would've smoked off any legends then not all but most could and i had no fear from that and generally you're only in a life threat if you get too deep which other professionals should do after you get the pokemons sorted out but we did all me and Dave ever went forward protecting all cause the situation was that there were pokemons as guards not humans and so on so we needed to work side by side to get them totally busted and thus it went on and Dave found Zara there his wife now for 4 years immediately married after getting out. Zara is a lawyer general lawyer just a Pidgey keeps at santuary with others(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash) from Sandgem Town, Sinnoh as well but it's 4900 km apart from Celestic(laugh) but at the soul nothing so only pure happiness and unison(both smile at each other same pose) and she was working for Team Rocket and then our group got her within 2 months and infact her side change turned the tides for us along with Jesse of all people(laugh) and both turned for their husbands(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash and tenders his hairs) well Jesse did Zara only came to know she was hired for wrong reasons and only was employed for 4 months anyway and you know Dave faced the same atrocity as me as did the other 4 people in our group and he is exactly like a child i have ever been most cunning fox just ask spew for that(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash tendering his hairs) it was horrendus on him and battle you know it was nothing my brats as you know Unova and then this jovial nature was settling in and Crawdauntogator showed that in the final and these brats now are like topmost category legend in power similar as best trained best normal max power but their intelligence is way way heigher as you see and it's just that that was ok i ever felt an attraction to Dave since i met him just before

undercover he ate the bait cause of that accident that sent his parents away into abstraction when he was 15 had a huge reason to jump and did so he is a famous name you know 7,6 would've been had he not faced me at Unova best battler from Sinnoh for sure in number two just below Trevor phenomenal battler and against Lance had 6-4 and you know how hard that is and who Lance is so you can see that and won first 4 regions Sinnoh, Sinnoh Frontier, Hoenn, Johto, Orange didn't win, Kalos won, Unova by luck didn't win deserved it and finally Kanto absolutely won so he was devastated in that situation and i did what i could do for all else in battle and all and as much in personal life but i was in similar situation as well and Chu was kept with mom then you know he loses it if i'm in danger and he won't be jovial though he most certainly can like Yveltal or Noivern if with me cause it's just that view of his that he must guide me and all and his bossing around Feraligator of course got and turned on me and then all these(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash tendering is hairs) anyway, Dave was aghast and i did what i could to protect him during battles and outside and Zara as you know same nature too simple sweet little girl and she understood that they weren't right the legal side of Rocket and all then met Dave you know soulmates will come close and Dave was saved cause she realized his condition and all that this just 2 months into it then those atrocities weren't affecting Dave cause just started then huge story both faced hazards and that stuff battle for human prizes Dave all the time had Bulbasaur and he just you know his nature only he could be given to another and he just was like 10000 Bulbasaurs and the intelligence and all decimated every electric and fire rock dragon possible who were swelled up to max but Bulbasaur was something and Dave got the weeds out while Bulbasaur got the interference off and if not Bulbasaur then i had 2 ghosts or psychics who were with Dave and later Zara always had atleast two and all of my colleagues same in the end we were 11 Zara came those two to make it 9 and then another couple and another two persons they and the better half of the other couple they were battlers and thus we were 6 in the end and all of those 6 are having their honest life now though as you know Team Authority is behind them anyway, then Dave infact fought for many people to be honest all didn't defect to us but total 13 excluding us 6 and Zara are now in honesty again out of illusion and all didn't defect but were neutral in our favour and so on then many later now happy life and the greatest boss the most totally happy now absolutely as i said and he is a 2 time champ first 2 regions Hoenn, Kalos you understand Kalos at 2nd from Hoenn then went to Sinnoh and that was it and he is so happy now and so on all my bunch universal pester buddies for eternity(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash tendering his hairs) and then anyway Dave and Zara married the next month they came out and Dave is such a sweet child went out 3 weeks later to Kanto for next title(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash tendering his hairs) and i ever had contact with him and Zara was with Lucian and Tayla was more than safe away from profession and they i told you rich family and with Lucian and Tyala it's just massive wealth and they have a son Hector 10 year now sweet boy they are like Brawn too as is Mr Eden and Mrs Jessica whole family is like that and so on and then Dave had same two months in Kalos as did i as you know i went according to my whims really and they budged Mist cause you surely know the bottom line why i'm tolerated and i play that only i'm a real cash cow for them cause they will be sent to cosmic darkness along with their bunch if they approached my bunch even non psychics the general pokemon connecting channels by that they will fondle them to abstruce vulgarity sending them to another plane not returnable so i can't thus i'm the scapegoat as i have to save my buddies from humans and that's the bottom line(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash and tenders his hairs) anyway,then you know that press conferece beau vs bro differentiation and i by then was Gengar and Dave understood that confronted me said none in the world live for me and Zara to us your obligations being a human will never finish in this life atleast thus don't become a Gengar so quickly(laugh, Misty smiles at Ash and tenders his hairs) then i said even if your own bro you can shackle the body never the mind and then we understood that we're brother's for eternity and then he was ever beside me and so on and now at the farm first day office Elite4 Sinnoh i call jumped here i said are you out of your mind Zara you know like Drew to me as well but Drew i have a fool around relation Zara is sweet little sis like may and so really i'm so happy to have all of them here and they infact want to come here i'll with my now power make the lab stupendus and i want Brock to be here as well i'll drag him here and Violet is just so naive(laugh, Misty smiles at

Ash and hugs him very fimly hiding her face in his chest, smiling) and we both me and Dave were offered instant Hall of Fame after Rocket rejected both and thus if he wants Dave can stay here i'll go to the gym anyway and mom either in lab of Cerulian and you know mom would herself offer this to Dave and Gary and Lillie infact needs a parent figure you know what i'm saying and Professor is 84 now and hence this you know Gary, just my twin bro and mom sees him like me since beginning and she will be too happy to be there and Brock i can't tolerate a man like that cause it's mandatory will have to work like this it's not right and won't be they will be given surprizes by dave who will jump them i just told him your older bros Gary is twin and the sister in laws are my wife's elder sisters only whole family just so naive(laugh, Misty broadly smiles at Ash hugging him firmly), more left sweetie i want you to beam even more (smiles and hugs Misty very firmly, Misty smiles at him and hugs him very firmly as well)..Dr Muk Skechit's Muk inhibitation was under threat by Kanto Elite4 junior faction huge group and Hector Skechit was there his company was used to snatch away the bragging rights there and so on and the faction was sweared to hell cause i was angry that the vultures were stenching the place and first causing troubles everywhere here then Lance then that Lance told me later after that picture i saw of your's the special nomination one i was incensed that i was foolish enough to not know my sweet Mist flower is my soulmate and 4 years i'm away from her so i knew after Lance said things about you and i decided to raid the whole whord with Giratina and Ultranercozma(laugh) and then there itself forced Lance to tell me about the great Kanto vultures and he did so in return to his breaking his code and doing all for me i sweared the hell out of Kanto Elite4 everyone that Lance indicated the lobbies in the middle of night compelling them to listen to me and they pointed fingers at Lance for letting me off and that nexus stuff and all i said lets see what you can do when i selcet people and give them my bunch and they come into our profession to make it a monopoly at Kanto gym systems and i know a lot of people here and the start will be Pewter one of the most neglected ones sure you don't want my Tyranitar of all right(laugh) and they knew about Sabrina and Gengar was fostered by her and the rest is understandable and so on then sewared the hell out of them and then eventually that inhibitation trouble people came to know as those opposing Lance were united disunited after me cause Sinnoh is run by me and Kalos will do anything for me with that money and Unova is Unova thus i have a monopoly here and the bottom line and the bunch and the antics and all the nature i'm really the most dreaded playboy to them and to me only my Mist's boy eternally(smiles and hugs Misty very firmly, Misty hugs Ash very firmly smiling) from that first day at the lake to this image and also to my flower(laugh) then they budged and all this news is recent all surprize few hours later may be Gary is already alarmed to go there(laugh) Professor was told yesterday night in very brief and all then tomorrow surprize and Lillie will be over the moon is Desil is happy(laugh) and i just love to get after Daisy(laugh) so naive(laugh) as is Lillie and Violet(laugh) and finally though Hector has been saved and came to know what Trace is finally and just too extremely overjoyed that the dumb jackal as ever is right so the whole family Mist with my bro if he wants and he will i know all at the lab at 6000+ arcs with 3 directors and Dave at Lomstom at 3 cities cup special hall of fame by means of earning it twice and will stay only here of course and Pewter will get everything and Viridian well Brawn is Brawn(laugh) and my flower will be seen as exactly as she is in the gym so whole family Mist all here for you as the post order marital negotitaions in all due honesty of ethicals honesty in morality of ethics of honesty in ethics(laugh, Misty beams at Ash with tears of joy in her eyes hugging him firmly, Ash tenders her smiling)

Misty(smile,same pose): "Ash i'm just so so overjoyed from yesterday this time to that session 6 ours when i thought most darkness to finally now..(chokes in joy,both smile at each other and hug each other very firmly).."

Ash(smiles,same pose): "my sweet Mist dream...(both smile and hug each other very firmly,few moments later)..Dave and all else all huge stories you'll hear and after Undercover he was then just a teammate for life but yet to be family same right after Undercover but later ever was like family both of them and i also had that feeling for them both and then during my Elite4 where i made my schedule you know they say once in a millenia and you know now that's cause only nowhere(both

laugh) and also the Dusknoir i have no moment can be pointed out as exactly now at this point thus time can't be exactly pointed out as to what is the exact time now so all is flowing and unstable this 2nd master who also is a brat(both laugh) and not not male(both laugh) is time cause she's unstable in emotions as to go or stay(both brust into laughter) Malamar said before sleeping she knew if agitated she will sleep now she's sleeping but knows again will wake up and same emotions thus who's sleeping while awake(both brust into laughter) who am i Malamar(both laugh) and these two ghostly pests were saying she wants to suddenly appear but doesn't know to tickle before to get the land ploughed(both brust into laughter and fools around with each other a bit then again laughs and hugs each other firmly, few minutes later)...so you understand i was getting those in breaks while you were so sweetly dozing in my arms(both laugh)...Mist you're so so sweetie(both smile at each other hugging each other firmly)...after those words came from you like then am i extre to you i said as me but worded differently and then sleep powder and hugged you to death telling those brats make sure is sweet sweet Gyarados doesn't wake up i want to fondle her to death my sweet Mist is so sweetie(both giggle at each other hugging each other firmly)...anyway,so i had to get my ways with my Elite4 schedule but Dave got Kalos in same 2 months as me and i wanted to be a Gengar so badly and Dave resisted i told you before and then we understand your eternal sibling relation and we hugged each other that was formality and he has helped to work behind the wohle world's back to get infoes about you and Cerulian and is at the farm set up many surprizes waiting for my bros here all in good times(Misty smiles) and he saw each he was my lackie here before i departed for Cerulian(both laugh) the last time i was here and all he is still office bearer at Sinnoh and hall of fame means very special and came here after 2 days of office cause it's family to him and so on so yeah i've a bro and a sis as well(smiles at Misty, Misty smiles at Ash)...so all most important stories done now the biggest one being in 24 hours Ms Misty Waterflower becomes Mrs Mist Ketchum(both smiles at each other hugging each other very firmly for few minutes).." Misty(smile): "but that is exactly Ash, even 24 hours ago we were oceans apart, what is made you return actually?"

Ash(laugh): "well i was living my life roaming around as a Gengar(both laugh)..till i reached Lance, the last Elite 4,i won in my fool around way that pleased Lance very much, and Lance having known me very well, was rather kind and asked me why am i doing all these publicity things saying strange words and so on, i just brushed him off and told him that no it's all right, i'm just enjoying the attention till it dies down next year itself, Lance rather compassionately said that he knew me for 14 years may be, and he's on his last 4 years of service and knew professor Oak very well, so if i want i may tell him what it was or if it was about someone or something, i don't know, he knew your condition and he knew we travelled together at a time, and we both were in hall of fame now in two separate departments, i don't know, may he be blessed always, but God really send him to me that day, otherwise Mist you would've.."

Misty(tenderly): "it's ok Ash,continue"

Ash(smile): "right,um..actually you know Orange did give me the pungent feelings that i knew the reason wasn't Trace(both brust into laughter) and those brats danny and Rudy will remind me of you why not married the next day(both laugh)..anyhow then got grip over myself with my position and all never needed to do Kanto Lance invited and won't say no to him so back to Lance,so he was saying those but then i just wanted to get out of this uncomfortable situation with a venerable old man,so i said can i just see the Gym Leader's hall of fame,i knew Cerulian was doing the best so i just said casually without much thoughts that i'll just like to know the history of Gyms at Cerulian,Pewter and Viridian,the 3 closest cities to Pallet in the 3 City circle,so Lance took me to a room,I don't know why he did that but um..he didn't have to..its just the Grace of God,i say...anyhow,first was Pewter and i just hovered over saying that yes that was my very first badge and the leader was very kind to me,well Brock had moved to a different professon,so he didn't know much,he just said was it Mr Kane Slate,i said no may be someone on the change i forgot his name,then he was about to show Cerulian i just quickly said ok i'll see Viridian first,he showed,that was my 3rd badge and so on,and you know Viridian has a tremendous history with electric gym and that's where i first got the feeling that i could compete with anyone and you know all of it..anyhow

much time spent there, in the meantime a few f.. (Misty frowns and Ash laughs, Misty sighs and laughs) were roaming around trying to distract me and i would've been absolutely obliged to comply to them like i did in all other 6 places but this time i was Graced the third time by God as somehow didn't like the idea of much crowd that moment and scoffed them off saving i'll be extremely happy if they spared me for a moment here and let me peacefully to turn back a few pages of memory and i'll be most pleased to be excused then, which made them a bit flustered including Lance too i guess...given my antics for a long time, it really was something a bit difficult for them to swallow i knew the Gym histories in other places other times in my own interest not during formal dinners, which were perfect antic spots to confuse the Elite4 even more so that they think twice before mingling with me and i have a sway over them, but i never did it to Lance and never would to that much extent as he's a man i respect as much as Professor Oak and Sinnoh Elite4 due to the bust up is anyhow my pet, Trevor the Head and Allen his deputy there total pets(both smiles and laughs)...anyhow,then i said even a more bitter thing to the vultures saying,i've known Lance for 14 years by now and if also they left him with me for a few moments i'll be most pleased and i'll also be extremely happy if i'm allowed a little bit of solitude away from the protracted glamour that comes from going through the whole world constantly for 18 years without a break and lately without a break from public glare, then my tired body and mind could be much relieved and then i'll later some other day may be able to entertain them more thoroughly, which dispersed them off from us completely, Lance was taken aback a bit but must've thought just the memories of my very first Gym Badges reminded me of my early teenage travel days..cause by then i read a bit of gym leaders rules and said 'bro,did you know there's 5000 other ways too for spelling the word Gym?(laugh, Misty laughs uncontrollably)..leader i see ilii to start and hr to end(Misty brusts into laughter)...what type of gym?..water..what type of water..unmoist salty tears(Misty laughs uncontrollably)...i see, yeah right recalled Sandshrew's nails can't stay intact for long in moist water(Misty laughs uncontrollably)...excellent in ponds though(Misty brusts into laughter)..um,sir..um(Misty laughs)..get off you buffoon do you think i'm an idiot,tell your brat to tunnel under the pond bed(Misty laughs uncontrollably)..sir!sir! That gym isn't behaving properly..too many cheerleaders, i see(Misty laughs)..what type is it?..underground grass(Misty brusts into laughter)..hmm,can't a Swellow work there(Misty laughs)..um..sir,Swellow in grass gym,isn't that a dark type(Misty brusts into laughter)..no deep blue(Misty laughs uncontrollably)..and yeah about the cheerleaders, just tell them to replace with Jinx(Misty brusts into laughter)'..and i went to hall of fame water gyms with Donphan and Tauros but no Metapod(laugh, Misty brusts into laughter).."

Misty(laughing): "'hey namecall which forsaken City(both brust into laughter)...sir i expect a more fomal language(both laugh)...i see,formal language...university ground?(both brusts into laughter)...sir i'm sorry i'm from Cerulian City Gym a water gym with both pool and ocean water system...hmm..i see,but i think you're being illegal cause in such a case the smell difference affects the battle(both brusts into laughter)...sir,i've to go urgency(both brusts into laughter)...right,um,hey namecall gimme that badge(both laughs uncontrollably)..."

Ash(laugh): "some system these are...anyway(smile)...anyhow so Lance rather was happy and thanked me from driving the crowd away,then i told him with a bit of irritation to show me Cerulian now and I want to go to a solitary place after that,and this godforsaken Cerulian's whole damn history of 1000 years(Misty laughs loudly)(smile)..was thrown at my face(Misty brusts into laughter) and i just patiently bore a bit from 1000 to 900(Misty brusts into more laughter) but quickly lost patience and asked him how's the Gym doing now,and that Cerulian was my second badge and i was lucky to get that badge(smile and tenders Misty) very lucky indeed.." Misty(smile,tendering Ash): "mutually in all ways,continue"

Ash(smile): "and then i continued, as by then your thoughts kept pouring down on me so torrentially that i just said i personally knew the Sensational Sisters there and how are they doing? Lance might've got me there that it's exactly that what was bugging me and the reason for my sudden stern behaviour with people and very kindly ordered everyone that may we not be disturbed at all for a few minutes and the place was emptied, then he told me all about you and the Hall of

Fame induction, which i didn't know how to take as i was happy for you but somehow thought then unlike me you must've got your partner, so anyhow Lance finished and i just said if i can have a look at the large sized recent Hall of Fame Gym Leaders pictures asking whether the current leader has been featured here or not,he said no the leader couldn't come just sending her written consent,so i said if there's any large sized pictures at all of the leader or not, and he said yes he had one but that was 4 years back when the Gym was registered in the most prestigious list, and just then he drove the first knail in my heart saying the current leader has joind the frontier symbol with her Gym and now it serves a dual role, i was a bit startled, well this isn't new but i certainly didn't see them in Kanto 9 years back which i saw in Unova and Kalos as well as in Sinnoh so i said that must be nerve wrecking work, to which Lance's face did turn a bit concerned but you know you can't talk about these things with anybody no matter what your personal relationship is, so Lance just said she manages it..then i directly asked Lance that if it were so that the two married and thus made it a single facility, to which Lance said well, no the Frontier Symbol Head just relinquished it after being beaten by her in a battle, i got more interested and said is that legal, to which he said that it won't be possible for him to tell me that as that'll be against his code of conduct, to which i a bit desparately said that just tell me the current Gym Leaders full name, me knowing you i was sure that the first thing you'll do is to get your newly gained surname attached to your name and officially make a provision if you were married, to which he said MISTY WATERFLOWER, your everpouring thoughts by then had taken a bit of a toll on me and yes these were vivid thoughts not intuitions like in Orange and no Johto i never cared then Orange that age was something(both laugh) and then your name and surname just put the fire in the heystack...no Mist,not entirely and only beacuse of my situation which was indeed the biggest but 4 years for someone like you as i said vesterday and then that the double gym system, i was rather concerned...and i just a bit anxiously and abruptly asked him in a bit of a emotional tone that Misty Waterflower was actually my childhood friend and we infact travelled together briefly from Viridian Forest to Cerulian where then we parted our ways, and she saved me in that forest lake from the possible drowning and so... (laugh) here here here..

Misty(bit irritated): "What now, Ash?"

Ash(laugh): "just the vultures Mist i can see them-the vultures are insinuating that i'm with my childhood dream who saved my life and brought me back to life- oh! her beautiful face,oh! her sweet.."

Misty(sigh): "Ash,i know how much these thoughts disturbed you,but hey we're married now,do you have to validate yourself even now"

Ash(laugh): "no really Mist if you want you can prepare yourself to see in men and also me all stool and.."

Misty(loud voice, frown): "ASH!just shut up!i'm your wife!stop this.."

Ash(laugh): "no really it's so funny that childhood dream stuff.."

Misty(hugging Ash very firmly and smiling at him): "my Ash is my dream for eternity not any form just me is my Ash..(both smiles at each other)..."

Ash(laugh,few moments later): "though ask Brock for the answer on vulturized questions (Misty sighs)...no it was only the first round,today even more..anyhow,i was saying that the answer is no,because i didn't exactly think she was pretty or sane then(Misty laughs).. (smile)...Mist,i've had times with you when i didn't think anyone could be more beautiful than my Mist but now i don't care at all(smile) i've my real Mist(both smile)..."

Misty(smile): "Ash,especially now doesn't matter at all"

Ash(smile): "right.so basically i didn't put any thought at all to her,rather she followed me..this one done"

Misty(smile): "right!back to Lance"

Ash(smile): "and she was of same age so we meshed well,but i never saw her after that in these 19 years but she was the youngest sister there and i'll just be happy to know if she was married or not that's all.then Lance said as far as he knew no she wasn't,but by then your bug has smitten me beyond repair and i again said if i could see her picture,i'll be very happy..then he showed me

your picture in a room and prudently left the room just after just leaving me there excusing himself of urgencies and mentioning a person to guard the door and except for him not to allow absolutely anyone no matter who..and Mist that was prudence otherwise i wasn't in a stable mood and my chubro realizes me well, if then i did something of a physical skirmish and then they bettered me obviously and i felt physical threat and despondency, chu-bro would've thunder chaired the whole world and he would've himself set upon all my other Pokemons present on everyone..they'll get absolutely mad if i die before them due to other persons or pokemons and they have to see that then none will spare themselmsevs and you know what their power is if they are in that mood- so yeah that's true prudence and anyhow i'm the biggest name in Pokemon world anyway so there'll not be a more important man in that building anyhow..still great prudence..anyhow i kept gazing at your picture that i didn't want to see in the last 4 years, it was 6 years ago but that was really by then even more heart wrecking to me as i recalled 6 years back we still were together and happy though grave problems were there but still..anyhow more than these i just kept gazing at your picture..and i just couldn't leave it or take my eyes off and unknowingly tears came to my eyes..it was a full sized picture, you with a V pose and i just touched the V you made in the pose, well it was a big sized picture but i brought it down Via Noivern and told him to hold it right in front of me and as he did i touched your hand made the V and just kept staring, and Pikachu just kept staring at you and looking at me..and those goddamn vultures if were there..those bufoons..godforsaken.."

Misty(frown): "Ash,you truely have become a pest,why drag vultures such beautiful description,i need to tutor you for long.."

Ash(laugh): "coach,remember Massy at that Fire contest?"

Misty(frown): "what's so funny about that?"

Ash(brust into laughter): "Mist!Mist!Mist! still won't let anyone to say hi to me right?"

Misty(frown and scowl): "what was that Ash?"

Ash(laughing): "'Ah!you saved my Pokemon,i always loved this type of brave and kind man,we need to discuss our future, are you free in the evening..a date?'|'um..excuse me but he's booked'|"says who?"|"ME,MIS-TY"|"ah!Mis-

ty!are you his girlfriend?|"blush and flustered,um..no..um..i'm his coach"|"

Misty(smile): "you still remember, it was i guess 14 years back?"

Ash(smile,poem): "the very first sight Misty her name/the heavenly flower with only one claim/that me and she are one and same/soully ever you Mist,just call me by your name"

Misty(giggling,hugging Ash firmly,Ash also hugs Misty firmly and smiles): "Hum..beeing on poems now my sweet sweet bee(both laughs)?"

Ash(smile): "for my flower talk(both laughs)... i went to Cerulian for my second badge with my travel companion Misty/14 years little girl always wanted me to obey Misty/fooling around,fake fighting all to make me know Misty/finally Cerulian turned out the yougest Gym leader is Misty/she would fight me with a face so cute in anger to tell me she's Misty/after that still followed me cause a bike owned by Misty/later my girlfriend the ever sweet flower Misty/but now I know no words just YOU'RE MY SOUL-MY MISTY "(looking at Misty who was beaming,both keep hugging each other firmly beaming at each other)...

(song,immitating,Misty's goodbye song)

Goodbye

But now that's such a hard thing to say Now it's time to let go But I never thought I'd feel this way Promise not to be sad But we both knew I was lying Gotta fight back the tears 'Cause, can't let you see me crying You're more than just my best friend

(smile,shivering voice)
What makes me Misty most of all
In our final curtain call
Is knowing that I won't see you again

(tears..little)"

Misty(little tears,hugging Ash tightly,smile,whisper): "Ash,i'm just here why bring that.." Ash(wipes off his tears,hugging Misty firmly,smiling at her): "um..very sorry sweetie,disturbed the mood..but(smile)..still heart wrenching..but (smile)..finally...um..(laugh)...finally i've got the answer to all vultures that dared to write this and that deluded me to be away from my Mist for 4 years...(tears,Misty hugs Ash firmly,smiles at him)..um,it's ok..anyhow i'll describe... (song immitating but even before start flustered)..(very stern)..just a sec Mist..(Misty a bit concerned)...just a sec..(extremely stern and grave,Pikachu is suddenly out of sleep very alert and grave as if he also has experienced something very pungent and dangerous)...(hugging Misty firmly)..just..just give me a moment..

Misty(hugging Ash firmly,solemn): "Ash,your Misty is your wife now,your soul,you yourself are your Misty,we were just having fun..come on Ash,the by gones are by gones..please..Ash.." Ash(very stern as if some memory playing in his mind and he's trying to totally devastate them once for all,hugging Misty firmly,shivering but firm and low voice): "yes,that's the thing..but i recalled no its just a thought..a possibility..a chance..a unit of web of complex thoughts that either makes or breaks one..just a moment Mist,please bear with me..Pikachu sleep,not a trouble..(Pikachu goes back and keeps looking at Ash intensely.)...all those days in Kalos libraries at night time only me,chu-bro and Ganger the rest of the world never knew...would pick up the few books...sit go to an empty space turn the lights on..study while those two play..life and death,fooling around and crying abound,eternal bliss perpetual gloom side by side..amusing is the result

begotten..everfree,evereffulgant,evercontent..that's actually what actualized and established my intuitive and abstract conviction...but this vulture..i've probably didn't cook carefully..(smile)..no i get it now...(laugh,grin)..i get it now..no damn vulture can pass me,my soul...lets play then.. (grin)..lets play..

Misty(solemn,hugging Ash tightly,keeping her head on his chest): "Ash...for me please stop it..we will go to Viridan Lake tomorrow...just you and I...and no it won't be a goodbye...you are your Misty you know that,we're soulmates Ash,just brush this one aside..for eternity they can't separate us...nothing is their except us...it's all our own fooling around play...we're ONE just an illusion as being two/i want to see me to have me as only being you..remember..please Ash.."

Ash(stern,smile): "yeah Mist,i'm sorry that i'm giving you more pain...but please just this one,it's very dangerous if this damn brat remains...(laugh)...now i recall...

(song immitating)

I close my eyes and I can see the day we met, Just one moment and I knew: You're my best friend, do anything for you.

We've gone so far and done so much And I feel like we've always been together. Right by my side through thick and thin, You're the part of my life I'll always remember.

The time has come, It's for the best, I know it.

Who could have guessed that you and *I* - Somehow, someday, we'd have to say goodbye.

(brusts into laughter, Misty hugs Ash firmly tears..)

Misty(tears): "Ash,you're making me cry..why suddenly.."

Ash(wipes Misty's tears off hugging her firmly): "i've got it Mist,finally..(brusts into laughter but shivering voice,tears)..death,huh?!?..death..physical death,social death,emotional death,mental death..and contacts...that is also death..(laugh)..the vultures so sweet they thought this would be untenable,unshakable,unbeatable,unbearable...IMPOSSIBLE..(brusts into laughter and tears,Misty cries hugging Ash)...(very stern,firm but shivering low voice,tears)..don't cry Mist,nothing but us..and this is my answer. To those dam brats...(hugqing Misty very firmly)...

cutting off all bondages every bit of it/i don't care i don't care,i just don't care a bit/i'm free,i'm free nothing's never not me/i'm all,i'm all,anything else did flee/without me without me things will never exist around/but among all there's Misty with me ever abound/i'm the sky never dependent but there's the thing/my freedom is the same as Misty is my own being/i don't care what if's,i don't care to explain/i'm clear,perfect wisdom of my Misty's contents/there's all i've dissolved i've conquered all/if i want nothing else will exist nothing at all/Nothing exists including me in no form nor did or will/i know the rest let me now circle Misty wheel/Misty's a name appearing a way which the current me/i'm Misty,Misty is all,we're you can see/Misty doesn't hinder me,i don't care she or he/I'm Misty,not my fault i see Misty as thee/I've crossed all the turns,nothing except Misty/this then becomes inevitable my second form is Misty/i've done what i could to test and test Misty/i knew it's my refection its what's Misty/i've cut everything else who else but Misty/with me unto ever is there is Misty/it's inevitable the end i don't see anything but Misty/i'm sorry that i'm Ash if i've to say Misty/I told the contents there's nothing no/neither me nor Misty,reality is so/i'm Ash i'm bounded just so is Misty/my bound her bound I'm Misty just Misty/hereby Must known be it that I'm all and Misty/without me no Misty as you see I'm Misty.

(Pikachu intently looking at Ash,Ash exhausted of emotion,shivering still hugging Misty firmly..Misty stopped crying looking at Ash with a broad smile,hugging Ash)...just a sec Mist,that was only the first..those brats..i will finish it now more radically...

I'm impossible to describe as you see so is my Misty/I'm impossible to comprehend as you see so is my Misty/I'm impossible to fathom as you see so is my Misty/I'm impossible just I'm and I'm my Misty/I'm me and that's Me,yes as my Misty/i'm now Ash Ketchum thus also my Misty/this all is what it is I and my Misty/It's the same what am I,is that I'm my Misty/I'm here bounded detached but i've my Misty/I'll play what i'm as will my Misty/again and again if here is me and my Misty/this is this as what is me and my Misty/difference in unimaginability still me and my Misty/doesn't matter what is there,reality is me and my Misty/this all is what it is I and my Misty/It's the same what I'm,is that I'm my Misty.

and finally i've got the higher radicalized version..you know just goes on infinity level in radicalization, just a piece (Misty beams, Ash smile at her and both hug each other firmly) Ever present ever existent, i'm what i'm/my name you said Ash Ketchum, but i'm what i'm/not bounded by my body or the mind or even the soul/i've got nothing to say, cause nothing can describe my soul/i've got nothing to do, nothing to be, nothing to rue/i know who what i'm, forever free, free from rue/the only way to realize me, is who you call Misty/I'm that, I'm that, just take a look, I am Misty"

(Ash smiles at Misty,hugging her very firmly...Misty beams at Ash,hugging Ash very firmly...they hug each other for a few minutes)

(MISTY SINGS HUMMING WHISPER)

 ${\bf Misty}(humming,hugging\ Ash\ firmly,\!Ash\ is\ also\ hugging\ Misty\ firmly,\!both\ smiling\ at\ each\ other):$

Goodbye

But now that's such an easy thing to say

Now it's time to let go

But I ever knew I'd feel the joyous way

Promise not to be sad

But we both knew I was lying

Gotta fight back the joy

'Cause,I don't want to show my playing

You're my Own Being...

(smile,tears,Ash hugging Misty very firmly and smiling at her,Misty hugging Ash very

firmly, whispering, singing the rest of the song in Ash's ears)

What makes me Misty all and all

In my soul and my all

Is that I'm my Ash forever,

again and again...

(smile,tears,Ash also smiles and tears rolling down his cheeks,Ash and Misty hugging each other very firmly).."

(Ash and Misty stay hugging each other firmly smiling at each other for a long time)

Ash(smile): "Our Final goodbye, for this time, as usual...what's up in next one(smiles)?" Misty(smile): "First we'll be ONE and ONE and then for your next part i'm your Pikachu(both smiles)"

Ash(finally laughing): "but i won't be your Godly(both brusts into laughter).."

Misty(smiling): "why suddenly Ash?"

Ash(smile): "no you know what i was just running through what i told you during our dating session at noon(both laughs)...just recalled i go way away and you get frustrated and so move way away with those who won't go away...(brusts into laughter)...what a night this(laugh,Misty smiles)...then i recalled what i read once..contact,contact,contact..(laugh,Misty smiles)...you know Mist(laugh)...i just should've said the the day you were singing the vulture version of the one you sweetly sang,so beautiful(Misty laugh and then beams at Ash)..that i remember what i read that day...'where's contact if there's only you?'...then i realized that i'm Misty and that's it so that..but you went ahead.."

Misty(smile): "yeah,that is what it is Ash,i realized you were desparate to say ever no matter what...so i said i or you-death doesn't matter,yeah i don't want the pain but(beams) just doesn't matter(smiles)...I'm Ash and that's it..." (both hug each other firmly smiling at each other)...

Ash(smile): "but still you know i don't like this heart-wrenching it's rather inevitibility to me..why bother when unison is ultimately what you want?"

Misty(smile): "you can only have the highest heart-wrenching if you do have had or are established in the very unison only Ash,it's just a play you know the end.."

Ash(smile): "absolutely..i've always thought about this death,death,death,rather frustrating..thanks Mist,certainly very clear now(hugging Misty firmly)"

Misty(smile,hugging Ash firmly): "as usual"...(they stay hugging each other and smiling at each other for some time)...

Ash(smile): "yeah once souled ever souled"

Misty(smile): "soully true"...(they again stay hugging each other and smiling at each other for some time)

Ash(laugh): "now finally i want to roast that goodbye crap(both laugh)...cause i really want to go everywhere with it..(both smile)..by the way all this and more to come forever at 15..had to smack each other(both brusts into laughter)..

here it is->

(immitating)

I close my eyes and I can see the day we met once more,

Just one moment and I knew:

You're my soulmate,i'm nothing but you.

We've gone so far again doing so much And that's just again as we've always done together. Right by my soulmate, playing through always, You're all of my being as I laugh at the word remember.

The time has come, It's just to take a break, I know it. it's time to pack up this one.. for the return to next bit, where i'll fool you the first time..

(both smiles)...(hugging Misty) yes,death is laughed off but so is life cause it was already said that after death anyhow ONE..so rather useless is both life and death,mere wordplay..but being what we are,alive,lets play(both smile at each other)..but you know next time i should always say i'm booked(both brusts into laughter)..am i wrong?"

Misty(hugging Ash,smile): "who should answer?"

Ash(solemn): "Mist,i wish i could understand.."

Misty(looking at Ash and showing her ring,smile): "Ash,i've this now remember,as usual?" Ash(smile): "just i could say those words you said,i'm booked',but i just didn't want to create a fuss.. that's all you know but then..nah! let it go,vulture business(both laughs)" Misty(smile): "right Ash,remember my name,but Ah!your ring i.."

Ash(smile,showing her another ring): "just a second Misty(putting it aside,Misty looks a bit surprized)...you were talking about coming with me to Unova,regardless of whether i go or not keeping in mind the hellrounds and your dreams what if the everything you want is refused intentionally(smiles at Misty looking into her eyes).."

Misty(a bit shocked looks into Ash's eyes,then a bit dejected,then a few moments later broadly smiles again looking into Ash's eyes and hugging him very firmly): "yes,your final filter Ash,i understand,yeah..(hides her face into Ash's chest hugging him very firmly,Ash keeps smiling at her)..it's fine dear,just fine,yeah i won't be happy if i look at that in the first few years from today may be but Ash(looks into Ash's eyes smiling,Ash too looks into Misty's eyes smiling)..i just want you dear that's all-only and soully(hugs Ash very firmly and hides her face in Ash's chest broadly smiling).."

Ash(smiling at Misty finally hugs her very firmly): "sweet Mist flower,soully(both keep hugging each other for few minutes)..that can come only if there's body what if we surpass that level along with the mental level hum..won't that be most lunatic and fully maddening..(smiles looking at Misty as Misty too looks at Ash smiling).."

Misty(smiling at Ash and looking into his eyes,both same pose hugging each other very firmly): "always with you ever with you and yeas my wish also matches Ash,i wanted to kiss your head off since the very 2^{nd} day and do that each day umpteenth times and later when you used to return after 2 years,i didn't want to stop that whenever i saw you..but Ash(looking into Ash's eyes broadly smiling,Ash too broadly smiles looking into isty's eyes,both same pose)..just as i went close to you

since day one it's just...it ever felt that any physical adoration wasn't enough to express my feelings towards you it was so overwhelming and just lost myself in that in your presence and forgot all just didn't want to do anything except hugging you and keep hugging you for eternity and that really was it..now i know it's all cause it's just me im my Ash...i can't express my soul that is my Ash..so i just lost myself in that supreme happiness whenever my Ash was with me or even the thought of my Ash all time..(hides her face in Ash's chest smiling, Ash smiles and both keep hugging each other very firmly)...i am full only with my Ash noting else...yeas dear, soully in luncay with you, with me..ever(both keep hugging each other for a few moments).."

Ash(smile,same pose): "same for me Mist,i ever lost myself in your presence and that made me forget all the body and else you ever came too close to me all time(laugh,Misty smiles) but not once did it feel awkward or not once any body and all popped up never the feeling of physicality just wanted to be beside you all time and if you weren't physically present just your very thought without memory or anything just my Mist this thought was enough for me to hold onto all time and i was so happy personally cause i virtually saw you all time and thus never felt being away from you hence you and my professional life never collided and same for you and dealing with pokemons and not inanimate objects or ideas or living but unintelligent beings helped us in that sense immensely...we ever were at each other's presence dear and hence i ever wanted just that as well never any physicality and hence even that obligation at present and i know with my state will for a long time feel excruiciatingly difficult cause my Mist is something else to me and her current form is included there..just my sweet Mist(both smiles hugging each other very firmly for a few minutes)...(showing the ring again to Misty,Misty beams looking at it then at Ash,Ash also broadly smiles at Misty)..waiting for my flower to fit it in my finger.."

Misty(looking at the ring,then looking at Ash): "Ash..this is.."

Ash(Misty is fitting Ash's ring): "yeah(laugh)..the Cerulian brats thought it's a mandate according to public gospel that it's only one way traffic(both laugh)..infact men need it more than women during the time of proposal for obvious reasons of responsibility(both laugh)"

Misty(fitting the ring in and looking both looking the mirror, smile): "Perfect, but Ash, the size is.."

Ash(laugh and hug Misty): "i'm cunning enough Mist atleast inside my room you were sleeping in my arms only(both smile)"

Misty(smile): "Ash..this is..my dream come true.."

Ash(smile and hugging Misty): "still the first part of the two"

Misty(broad smile and hugging looking at Ash): "Ash.."

Ash(smile): "no rush though, we've got ages to fix the timeline"

Misty(smile,shivering voice full of joy): "you want everything then?"

Ash(smile): "sweetness turns bitter if it's tasted again and again..hum,same as after Sinnoh Mist flower..(smiles at Misty and Misty beams at Ash then hugs him very fimrly smiling Ash also hugs Misty very firmly smiling)..all in good times Mist,future and else,all in good times..."

(both keep hugging each other very firmly for a few moments)

.....

(5 minutes later)

Ash(laughing): "besides Mist,we were 21 by the time Johto finished,now 35 already so many births and deaths in battle and gym..(both laugh).."

Misty(laugh): "then you also were undercover(both brusts into laughter).."

Ash(smile): "just a thing sweetie you sure know the bro vs beau differentiation(both laugh) did it somehow worsen those stuffs for you.."

Misty(smile): "no that actually made me stronger in thinking that if you can so can i but i couldn't and then after a month or two the others started you were travelling around and undercover you were in so much variety and me being there at gym and show and all that same old stuff so the ideas of something else came to me all for my Ash nothing else(both broadly smiles hugging each other, few moments later) but(laugh) what a protection against Kalos(both laugh).."

Ash(laugh): "and i was standing in dark corners intentionally as behind me was Muk to hug any female brat breaching 2 feet circle(laugh,Misty brusts into laughter) all my bunch is taugght via travel companions and else to know when i'm talking and all if that is a not male(both laugh) then Chu can get my different feelings towards not males and now if there's inconvenince in me around them or anyone(both laugh) so these circles are set they know me and what i expect(both laugh) you were never told as not male thus you're not not male(both laugh)..but they will call you 2nd brat and especially Chu will say along with Crawdauntogator that 2nd brat waiting at gym to bodyslam master brat the wait is to intensify that MOMENT,prolonging the wait to increase the joy,cunning(brusts into laughter,Misty uncontrollably laughs)..with their carefree nature they have to cogitate on something to be alive and sane and happy human beings would take up philosophy etc they can't and knows only that so vulgarity is the thing for them and all these are in mental battle days were used to rile up opponents(both laugh) and to us it serves the purpose of forgetting the body and the mind then(both laugh)..wicked(both brust into laughter).."

(Cilan Calls, both brusts into laughter)

Ash(laughing): "i got it Mist, just watch the fun.. (both brusts into laughter).."

Cilan(bit concerned): "um..hellow Ash,sorry to disturb you but..."

Ash(frown): "is it a personal sweet talk sweetie as i'm in the mood or is it not?(both brusts into laughter silently)"

Cilan(angry): "so,already on the spot then(Ash and Misty brusts into laughter silently), fine i just.." Ash(laugh): "Brock told you a few minutes ago and you got so overjoyed that forgot to watch your watch and came check my room where i was dying from loneliness(both brusts into laughter silently)?"

Cilan(sigh): "Ash please, you know me i couldn't be happier if.."

Ash(frown): "what is it that exactly bugs you Cili,my happiness or the restarting date(both brusts into laughter, silence)

Cilan(sigh): "Ash,please you have all except your personal happiness and this foolish self created misfortune of yours wouldn't have lasted even for a month if you weren't idiotically stubborn enough to never call 'mam back even after your antics during undercover(both brusts into laughter silently) hearing the danger that you were in, a random anyone would get a shock for life what to speak of someone like 'mam who is so gentle hearted even in genral(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) and you know exactly well why it was solely your own responsibility to contact 'mam just after the day you were nonchalanty rude enough to talk extremely harshly to such a kind hearted person and do all your drama of break-up(both uncontrollably laughs in silence) and it always will be your fault only to refuse to contact 'mam again and again simply given who 'mam is and her responsibilities outside of her personal life(both uncontrollably laughs silently)....you just took everything for granted cause your home town was close to the great Cerulian City(both uncontrollably laughs in silence) and you had your friends there and yet you just never bothered to even talk properly with them when such a person like 'mam ever considered you so wholeheartedly and all 'mam ever wanted was that you don't continue your antics in public circus called after battle parties where you were never invited(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) and that too in front of press(both laugh silently)..you..(sigh,both uncontrollably laughs in silence)..just tell me whether you've had the minimum intelligence to atleast properly beg pardon from 'mam(both laughs uncontrollably) or whether you still are thinking that because in one call 4 years is brushed aside why should i care(both brusts into laughter silently)... only a person like 'mam in this world full of what you know more than me(both uncontrollably laughs, silence) cause you were obtruding them(both laughs uncotrollably in silence), only a person having such generosity like 'mam would ever remember someone like you who dosn't understand anything except how to perfectly thunder chair all(both brusts into laughter in silence) for only the right reasons and infact even give you a chance to say sorry properly(both uncontrollably laughs)..do you even understand properly that no matter what you did in your travel days and how much you tormented 'mam then(both brusts into

laughter in silence) for the last 10 years at least if not more there's no woman that's more skillfull and gracfull and kind and generous and who has all the right qualities in infinite quantity in her(both laughs in silence) than 'mam and you were lucky eneough out of all to have a place in 'mam's heart cause you were travel companions where inevitably 'mam showed you how to battle and lead life(both uncontrollably laughs) and you taking that chance think you can do whatever you want and just go around at all gyms, trash talk make public scenes and i even heard you have recently created a fuss in Cerulian as well(both laughs uncontrollably, silence)...you..(sigh, both laughs even more in silence)...i'm just wasting my time again(both laughs in silence)...just tell me that you've not joked with Brock and also weren't joking with 'mam too increasing her pain even more(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...you're the sole reason why 'mam couldn't continue the show(both laughs in silence) and infact you're the centre of many people's wrath of that only(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) and if that wasn't good enough the whole Cerulian city itself isn't happy with you(both uncontrollably laughs in silence) cause i heard the Cerulian Gym too isn't in good condition cause 'mam's health hasn't been alright for a long time and 'mam rather in these days aren't so happy despite getting into hall of fame which only 'mam could do in such conditions if they're true and that 'mam has much mental pain now a days as it's heard around and i of all surely know who the culprit is(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...just tell me that you've patched up with 'mam and isn't again fooling around with 'mam in such condition(both laughs in silence)

Ash(solemn): "hmm..i see Cili i've no place in the fans hearts(laugh,Misty brusts into laughter in silence)...but no what you heard is true with one small problem."

Cilan(sigh): "that you've already created a fuss in Cerulian just after the patch up(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...Ash,look you don't have any match in the world as long as pokemon battling is concerned except 'mam who's much better(both smile and hug each other) and unless your sort out your personal mess you're only ever going to remain unappy cause professional challange is just about non existent for you...do you understand anything that i just said(both brusts into laughter in silence)?

Ash(solemn): "no Cili you're right but the trouble is far deeper you see Cili i trash talked 'mam(Misty brusts into laughter in silence, Cilan sighs) and challenged her into a gym match that she abjectly lost(Misty uncontrollably laughs in silence)...which means professionally i truely don't have any match Cili do i(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)?"

Cilan(frown): "yeah win for sure definitely with that irritating illegal Noivern of yours and of course with thunder chair(both laughs uncontrollably in silence), where would you have been without your gang full of lunatic pests(both uncontrollably laughs in silence)? And such gems i saw my self coming all by themselves to you names we revere and what they became with you Giratina a psudeo legendary ghost dragon and comes to you later asks me this moment i am happy as soon as i say that the moment is gone so at this moment why i'm less happy(both uncontrollably laugh in silence)what's your name and why the differences are so stark(all uncontrollably laugh in silence)...and in 4 years you taught that supremely intelligent pokemon to read your nervous and facial expressions minutely asking me of my name(both brust into laughter in silence) that's your contribution to his life(both uncontrollably laugh silence)...and yeah that Goodra(both laugh,silence)...psudeo-legendary psychic dragon world feared asks me to count the days since when i've been serious(both uncontrollably laugh in silence)...Or was it those two unforgiveable water pests who doesn't even understand the difference between a human and a pokemon(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...anyway,then taking this chance you recited your 5 year diary page by page to 'mam(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)?"

Ash(solemn): "um..yeah,by line yeah(Misty brusts into laughter in silence,Cilan sighs)...but you see 'mam has a second cousin named Misty Fletch(Misty brusts into laughter in silemce), and while i was walking out of Cerulian after fixing my first date with 'mam at Safforn(Misty brusts into laughter in silence)...i kinda um..well..um..you know..well..(both laughs uncontrollably laughs in silence).."

Cilan(frown): "again were up with you antics(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) and thinks this Fletch who whoever(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) because her name matches also with 'mam lets go and give a bluff to Brock and have a dance or party also showing 'mam that you'll rather have a deal(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) cause now you're all victorius and have come back after 4 years,that's your story then(both laughs uncontrollably)...you...(sigh,both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...

Ash(solemn): "Cili,why is it that you think Misty Fletch is inferior to Misty(Misty brusts into laughter in silence).. Waterflower? Waterflower but the water got into Crawdauntogated Darkleyeness(Misty laughs in silence, Cilan sighs) and flower went to Misty newly(Misty laughs uncontrollaby in silence, Cilan sighs) and overall got abjectly ketchumed in battle(Misty laughes uncontrollably in silence, Cilan angry) that too with water types.. ketchumed water... (Misty laughs uncontrollably in silence)... that brat Gyarados huh.. 14 years.. legendary.. i asked your 'mam this Gyarados is with her for so long so whether she knows when will the offsprings of her 1st grandgeneration's childern will come cause i want one (Misty tears from laughter) then your 'mam made a face and said 'um... sorry but the helpers know better'.. this is her aptitude in Gym handling... do you realize what i'm saying? (both brusts into laughter in silence)" Cilan(angry): "yeah, definitely, flecthing the WHOLE world (both laughs unconrollably in silence)... but you should remember that this time 'mam will teach you a lesson cause you're spoiling her little cousins too (both brusts into laughter in silence)... so having fun then hey (both laughs uncontrollably in silence)... Ash.. you.."

Ash(solemn): "Cili it's serious matter i cherish Misty Fletch infinitely more than your ashed-watered you understand(Misty laughs uncontrollably in silence)...she's my choice now if you want to talk with her i'm conncting to her cause she'll listen to me the WHOLE night unlike your flowered watered ketchumed mistyed whatever...(Misty tears in laughter)..."

Cilan(frown): "Ash,have you actually patched up with 'mam(both laugh silently)?"

Ash(solemn): "went there,battled,had a chat,felt like patching up,fixed the date,saw and spoke with Fletch Mist(Misty laughs in silence)..um..well...um..(both laughs in silence).."

Cilan(frown): "decided to not to patch up?"

Ash(solemn): "right but you see Cili,still the SAME family(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)..AND NAME(both brust into laughter in silence)"

Cilan(angry): "Ash,i don't want to get involved in your personal matters no matter how much i respect 'mam but this frivolity of yours in relationships is what got you into trouble before and will again.do you understand me?"

Ash(solemn): "Cili,you managed a gym twice...isn't it so that there are so many challengers very good then there's a few among them with whom you keep contacts and later see how great they become in career, but Cili, you surely know that there are a few challengers whoose 1st pokemon itself tells you that you're seeing a person with an X factor..that moment of joy Cili..that moment of magic and you know there's something..i've been with your abjectly ketchumed 'mam(Misty laughs in silence)...and we weren't in a relationship when i saw Misty Fletch(Misty laughs, silence)...so it wasn't a big flower deal at all(Misty brusts into laughter in silence)...but that moment,Cili...the first moment i saw my Mist Fletch.um..Cili..Cili..(Misty laughs uncontrollably in silence).." Cilan(angry): "i see spotting at first sight(both brusts into laughter in silence)...vou've surpassed all expectations Ash, congratulations (both laughs in silence)... what's so special about this Fletchy of yours(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) that you could(both laughs in silence)...you..(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)..(sigh)..i know how dense you are(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) in reality and it's not easy at all for girls to get up to you no matter what you show(both laughs in silence) it can be an arranged affair as well(both smile at each other), just tell me that she atleast is involved professionally in pokemon world(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)..." Ash(smile): "thanks a lot Cili,thanks a lot(Misty laughs in silence) and no she's not at all involved professionally(both laugh in silence and Cilan sighs) but way more intelligent than whom i've professionally turned to ashes in battle and that's the reason(Misty brusts into laughter in silence, Cilan angry) anyway Cili she wants to come into our world professionally and interested in

Pokemon breeding and i told her a lot about you and you know how much i FEEL for you my sweet sweet Cili..(Cilan angry and sigh,Misty brusts into laughter in silence)...cause Brock doesn't like me Cili(fake sob)...(Misty laughs uncontrollably in silence)...so no i don't want to hear any excuses being a professional and my friend you must talk and so i'm sending you to the spot herself(both laughs in silence)"

Cilan(flustered): "hey,don't.."

Misty(laughing): "Cilan, you're friend has always known only one person(both smile)."

Cilan(frown): "you're,(beam), oh..um sorry 'Mam(both laughs in silence)..i mean..sorry Ms Misty Waterflower(both brusts into laughter)...i'm so happy that my friend..um..well(both brusts into laughter)..(frown)..hey Ash,cut it..um..sorry 'mam..i'm so happy you've remembered my friend for only the right reasons and given him a chance..he's just like that ever an idiot..um sorry mam..i.. (both brusts into laughter).."

Misty(laughing): "dear Cilan, you've made a small mistake(both brusts into laughter)"

Cilan: "um..very sorry 'mam,i'm very sorry..i beg your pardon 'mam(both laugh)..it's just that he has..um.." (both brusts into laughter)

Misty(laughing): "Cilan your friend has abducted me(both brusts into laughter)...and has announced a ransome upon me..(both brusts into laughter).."

Cilan: ".those surnames(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)..(beam)..um..congratulations 'Mam,many many congratulations,may my friend ever receive your compassion..um..(both brusts into laughter).."

Misty(smile): "Cilan, you should say the my name properly then shouldn't you?..(both smile).." Cilan(smile): "um, yes 'mam of course, Mrs Misty Waterflower Ketchum...congratulations again 'mam fervant and much..i'm sorry to disturb you 'mam..(both smile).."

Misty(smile): "it's ok Cilan,how are you and Jane? Your friend told me about your marriage congratulations from me and both of us as well"

Cilan(smile): "um..thanks 'mam many thanks and um..we're fine 'mam,we're fine,and my gratitudes for asking..we're very happy together..she's a big fan of your's as well..and 'mam.." Ash(takes back the phone,Misty laughs): "totally ketchumed(both brusts into laughter in silence).." Cilan(sigh): "Ash,please,behave properly in front of 'mam..(both laughs in silence)..and how is 'mam with all the newses i heard,how's her health?..."

Ash(laughing): "turned to ashes(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)..."

Cilan(sigh): "atleast take care of 'mam's health and work in the Gym and don't mix you venerable water duo at any cost with the others there(both brusts into laughter in silence)...or turn that into a dark gym(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...first get rid of that Ganger,he has spoiled you beyond limits(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...and that Sableve(both laug, silent)...that pest wants everyone to become Gengar AND WAS TRYING HIS HAND AT YOU DO YOU UNDERSTAND THE NEXUS?(both uncontrollbaly laugh in silence)..immediately get rid of those two pests and of course your dear sweet Nivy, that pest has ashamed my whole region and defamed his own specsis...(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)..and yeah the GREAT dragons(both laugh in silence)..that was Giratina and then there is Zakrom of all dragons says i'm weak as soon as i say why says cause you don't like me but i cherish you so much(both uncontrollably laugh in silence)...a peudeo-legend and that Nivy of yours with your great 21 ghosts are teaching these day by day(both uncontrollably laugh in silnece)..and then of course those two rocket pests(both laughs in silence)..they must be the ones directly influencing you to come up with the eariler prank of mixing up pokeballs and turning on your friends i guess(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...just get rid of these meances immediately if you want to stay happily married(both laughs uncontrollably in silence) get new pokemons(both laugh in silence) and tell your thunder-chair to not threaten all challengers BY STARVING FOR THEM(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...anyway,when are you officially announcing your marriage and yes stop your new drama of resignation letters(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)...and announce your engagement soon otherwise for someone like you, already would create a huge headache for 'mam(both brusts into laughter in silence)..."

Ash(laugh) : "Cili dear,would you be unhappy if i marry secretly(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)..."

Cilan(sigh): "atleast don't trash talk Cerulian(both laughs uncontrollably in silence)..."

Ash(smile): "by the way Cili,you and Jane are getting a special treat from my insignificantest half(both brusts into laughter).."

Cilan(sigh): "Man,you should grow up you know(both brusts into laughter)..it's all due to your once ever bunch of pests(both laughs uncontrollably)..and i do know how that disgrace of a Noivern(both laughs in silence) came to you by himself(both laugh)..and asks me of my age related issues(both uncontrollbaly laugh in silence)..surely only similar pests understand each other best(both smile and then laugh)..(sigh)..you should be so happy that 'mam has accepted you as her other half.."

Ash(laughing): "'mam has been absoutely traumatized to death to accept me as her way better full(both brusts into laughter in silence)..."

Cilan(sigh): "fine(both laugh)...just don't be impolite ok?..you must understand how much 'mam has to look after and now you're there yourself that too with your lackeys(both brusts into laughter)...(sigh)...i'm sorry 'mam,but he intentionaly gets into all sorts of controversies and his Pokemons are ever too happy to make the situation worse and he takes a Hoopa to pressrooms(both uncontrollably laugh in silence)..."

Misty(laugh): "i'll see about controversies Cilan and his pokemons will be fine,don't worry..but you and Jenny are getting a special treat on our formal ceremony..you're most welcome and will have a personal hangout with me where we can share our knowledge..you should come at any cost..we'll do it within a month at Cerulian Gym..so,you're actually ordered to come..agree(both smile)..."

Cilan(overjoyed): "um..thanks 'mam,many many thanks..and we'll surely come..surely,you don't have to be worried about us,we'll go surely...and it'll be enough for us to have a chance to be able to speak with you personally..thanks mam and congratulations too..but how's your health 'mam,i've heard some newes that were a bit concerning so.."

Misty(smile): "i'm fine Cilan, very fine don't worry.."

Cilan(joy): "great to know 'mam,i wish you stay as healthy and happy as ever and again i congratulate you and my friend heartily..."

Misty(smile): "thanks Cilan,now talk with your friend..."

Cilan: "um yeah surely thanks again 'mam.."

Ash(laugh): "Cili,whoose gigantester?(both brusts into laughter)"

Cilan(angry): "Ash,i'm sorry i called you at this time but you were upto your tricks again conspiring with ghosts and starving with your grand Chu has prolonged it so much(both uncontrollablly laughs in silence).. and i beg 'mam's pardon fervantly for disturbing her but the news.."

Ash(whinning): "Cili,why don't you like Fletchy(both brusts into laughter in silence)" Cilan(frown,sigh): "Ash,behave properly(both laugh uncontrollably in silence) and my best wishes may you and 'mam be happy forever"

Ash(laughing): "not in the show-off Cerulian's dramabook gym with..." (both laughs)

Cilan(sigh): "good night!(both brusts into laughter)...are you even sane Ash?now trash talking 'mam's own city(both brusts into laughter)?...you...(sigh)...anyway,be happy with mam,'mam thank you for your kindness,and i just got very excited if my poor friend's fortune has turned...and he's always like this ever childish may you be kind to him(both laughs)...i beg your pardon for calling at this time..

Misty(smile): "it's alright Cilan,i'm so happy to that you called.thank you.'night and take care." Cilan(smile): "thanks.."

Ash(frown,fake growl): "KOMMO-O"(Misty laughs silently)

Cilan(angry): "Ash,don't disturb 'mam and cut this language(both uncontrollbaly laugh in silence,tears, Misty has fits and convulsions of laughter in silence, Ash laughs a lot)...good night."

Ash(laughing): "(growl and frown) KOMMO-O(both uncontrollably laugh)..(smile,few moments later)really Mist,Cerulian shall see how to be a proper admirer..(laugh)beautiful man,beautiful man,beautiful..(both brusts into laughter)..

Misty(laugh): "there's no sleep Ash,and(smile,hugging Ash firmly)...i don't want to at all..you really is all that's me..(Ash hugs Misty firmly and tenders her head)...but um,Ash,i just recalled i called you jeal..."

Ash(smile,puts his hand on Misty's mouth then lets her go hugging her very firmly ,Misty smiles at Ash and hugs him very firmly smiling): "Mist,i'm always jealous of you cause i want to be totally Mistyvious..(both hug each other very firmly smiling for a few moments)...and this is the doseage for me as well(smiles at Misty,Misty beams and smiles)...but hey back to Lance right?" Misty(smile): "right."

Ash(laugh): "we've forever been evsdropped remember(botha brusts into laughter)...anyway,so Pikachu just kept staring at you and looking at me and was very excited and was saying a single thing consistently,he you know understands me as well as anybody and he himself was happy to see you again after a very long time and he was always on my shoulder except the moment during breakup,you know he doesn't understand break-ups and all cause his worldview is totally different,but probably he must've felt something as he used to see you all the time or hear you during our phonecalls and all and then we didn't call and all that for a very long time,so he was happy and pointing to your picture in a low voice started constantly saying one word "Pikachupi! Pikachupi" his word for "MISTY"..and i just felt like i was

looking at something so familiar yet so far as if i was touching something kept in front of me yet the touch felt like as if it's lives million lives apart...as if i knew somehow a million years ago in a life many many lives ago and shared infinitely many memories that were so precious that i just couldn't move after all these many years later and despite my internal bliss of the joyous memories that i might've shared, it was only covering an unfathomable darkness that i'm touching something long gone no matter how joyous it's just memories it can't be revived anymore it's DEAD..this death was unbearable to me as i just realized that it can't be dead somehow but no matter what it just can;t be death and death made no sense yet this idea of death as if was cruelly grinning at me and devouring my being completely..and Pikachupi flet like a warm breeze hitting my face constantly, without ceasing but it was sweet yet that darkness as if was only cruelly veiling it's lurking teeths that were about to tears me apart and was licking it's lips in the impending and inevitable joy as soon as i fall...and tears automatically rolled down my cheeks profusely i later found out..and(bit choked)..it was then i first had a glimpse of what you really are to me and what i'm myself..there it actually felt like it's only me million lifes ago vet so far away and it's as if just another type of body that i had and i've ever so longed for a grand union again just to get rid of all bodies and differences that is imaginable to the one permanent existence consciousness that i truely am..and it wasn't like looking at your own 5 year old picture, it was something way way stronger than anything i ever have heard, read, seen or experienced that i can relate to.. and vet it was so natural..i forgot actually i can't really describe what i did see but i didn't see flesh and blood at all there or anything related to you,i didn't know if you were Misty or whatever i just knew that it was me only me but this idea of death cruelly was hindering my realization and as by then i had become habituated to by analysis to separate out flesh and blood and ideas and all and no i didn't even remember any good things that you may've ever done to me or who you were etc, Pikachu's words and this picture had given me the realization that i never imagined, i just realized as if someone firmly but gently speaking in my head in my own voice and exactly the first moment i herd this voice i conquered that idea of death, the voice said- "MISTY-that's your soul, you are that as well and the difference you're making is only your own illusion, you are Misty and Misty is you,no difference is there,see it for yourself"..and I don't know how long i stood there or i just didn't want to part,i just got overjoyed and the tears just became of joy unlike a few moments ago...i had an intuition of soul as being indescribable but i felt it then and there it self...i on one hand realized i'm truely the soul and all else word and things are nothing and simultaneously you are also part of

me or you're only me myself..i was my Misty indeed and this intuition that Misty is inside me not out here finally got tangibly vivid beyond doubt for me but..(laugh)..here here here.."

Misty(deep sigh): "Ash, you're also a Disaster Master!why break this moment up?i was seeing that as well.."

Ash(bit puzzled): "um..sorry..but(laugh)..i just realized now that if then,exactly then some vulture dared to be around and this is another God's Grace that they didn't,but if they did and disturbed me or gave the scene to the press,i would've been very happy to set at that very moment all of my pokemons on the vulture if i was even remotely disturbed then or my moment went public,but God didn't let that happen out of the infinite compassion,so all vultures were saved and No,Mist really,if i didn't get you due to some vultures roaming around then disturbing me,my name would've been written with blood then and there and i knew nobody present in that building could do anything about me or my pokemons actions and it wouldn't have been nice and i would've become a real nerve wreck then as i would've tried to push my pokemons to absolute ultimate,killing them and myself in the process..now so hopefully vultures showed some intelligence there and saved their godforsaken lives and MINE as well..anyhow..vulture is a good name i.."

Misty(frown): "Ash,i would like that the infinite compassion be helpful to you in restraining me from smacking you the next time you suddenly drag vultures in a most beautiful scene, continue now"

Ash(laugh): "alright, alright, so the vultur..um, no don't do that (Misty lightly smacks Ash's head), its ok(laugh)..so sweet in my flower's sweet sweet touch (Misty frowns and mocks smacking then laughs, Ash smiles)..ok do that always but gently.."

Misty(sigh): "Ash,please you.."

Ash(smile): "ok,ok,bare with me,i'm just back,so i was in this trance like state and then i was brought back to my senses by a Gentle hand on my shoulders..it was Lance,and i also recognised that Pikachu had long stopped uttering your name and was constantly looking at me,so i just suddenly was brought back to my senses and looking at Lance was just startled and didn't know what to say,in the mean time Noivern put the picture back and came beside me,i called him back but i had no words at all in my head,then Lance very gently broke the silence saying,in his words-> Lance(kind face): "Ash! you alright?"

Ash(stuttering): "um..it's all right..i just..um.."

Lance(kind face): "Lost in thoughts?"

Ash(thoughtfull): "yeah i guess"..age related(both brust into laughter)..no really Mist this is so funny cause each step of thought these brats will pop up sadly(both laught)..Orange just that blooming youth(both brust into laughter)..what brats i have..anyway,

Lance(kind face): "Ash you've been standing like this for 15 minutes at least as i've entered here and was just observing you and i left you here 15 minutes before that,so it must be 30 minutes there or there about. Ash, the tears"...and then i suddenly realized i cried a lot and quickly wiped off the tears and

Ash(thoughtfull): "um..no it's alright Lance..i just.."

Lance(kind face): "Ash, it's alright,i know her well,Misty Waterflower,the yougest of four Waterflower sister from Cerulian City Gym and the current Gym Leader of Cerulian City was your first and constant travel companion for 5 long years and then she returned to Cerulian Gym and did brilliantly going into the Hall of Fame and she was also.."...I don't know Mist,but suddenly these past tense words - "was,came,did,was"..became unbearable to me and i brust out in a bit of choked but high pitched voice-

Ash(bit choked,bit high pitched): "Please,enough!"

Lance(kind face): "Ash.."

Ash(flustered): "um..sorry...but she's still alive atleast this i know and it just felt a bit..um..well.. awkward,anyhow um..sorry for shouting at you Lance..i'm terrib.."

Lance(kind face): "Ash,it's all right, you were wanting to know more about Misty right?"

Ash(concerned): "Lance it's ok..i'll know it anyway..your responsibilities.."

Lance(firmly shrugging off): "Ash,i know my responsibilities and restrictions,i can tell you

about Misty Waterflower from Cerulian City Gym and Frontier symbol all that i reliably and personally know,but you must stay here tonight as we have to finish with this,you've been absent from the dinner for too long,you must comply with me"..see i took the chance because..please this is just jokingly..i politely asked Lance if i could mouth the press off and if i sweared may he spare me,Lance smiled and said that he himself will get rid of the press and will finish the night as quickly as possible and besides not much was left of it..so,anyhow i couldn't thrash the vultures then and there for their campaign to ruin my personal life and helping my self illusion over my soulmate my sweet sweet Mist(tendering Misty,Misty smiles and hugs Ash firmly)..and so again Lance saved himself and vultures..thus it happened..then i just returned to your picture and Noivern kept holding it and i kept gazing at you,i did it just to recreate the moment and Lance happily obliged" Misty(blush a bit): "um..Ash,i may again have to face Lance personally very soon.." Ash(smile): "na,it's alright with him, your're like his daughter just a bit older i guess and he did treat me as his own son, it's alright,but here you must bear with me again as i want to contrast the reasons why other people thought we're made for each other" Misty(smile): "ya,i would."

Ash(smile): "alright,Lance told me as i was again tendering the picture,that what you were upto with your activities and overwork, suddenly turning on the Frontier Symbol for pestering you and then creating legal skirmish,besides that brat himself told me his whole life history bit by bit like other few brats did whom i spoke of and those 4 brats right at the beginning each brat came to know what happens if you pester someone's wife only cause she is so sweet inherently that can't show you your anatomy in choised language and this brat most cause he was at Karapaskar for an hour with Giratina and before that was with Gengleye(both laugh) for one more(both laugh) Gengar tickles and Sableye compels others to act like him and Gengar(both brust into laughter)" Misty(laugh): "i got the full wrath of those two pests for keeping them serious for 7 hours(both laugh).."

Ash(tendering Misty's cheeks): "No Mist,i shouldn't have left you just like that to those vultures,not as a boyfriend atleast...i never realized how much monkey business went around my sweet little flower since the day she returned and those m.. were sentimental fools...(Misty frowns)..just wait till i step foot in that place,they'll not be able to sleep for a week with what i'm just going to tell them first day itself(Misty laughs)..i'm only getting started and now i'm soully Mistyvious(Misty smiles)..."

Misty(hugging Ash): "Ash,it's all right you know,don't strain yourself,i've forgotten all those now that i've my sweet soulmate..nothing matters now no matter what they do...just don't get so anxious..but(laugh)..i know you're not going to stop atleast on the first day no matter what,what are you gonna say..?"

Ash(laugh): "the first thing after formal announcement where i'll show my power and give all that to you showing what you are to me grossly so that the bufoons may know it'll be dangerous to mingle with this Gym given your power now and more importantly my public image and antics, then i'll just threaten them that if they still pester too much,i'll take up all that power by virtue of my marriage and make Cerulian Badge a must win with 2 at a time for 3 FULL ROUNDS (Misty laughs), which means death to any number of legends as you know who'll start for me(Misty laughs) and the next rounds are Seismitoad who says water and ground is turning into each other each moment don't you feel so(laugh, Misty brusts into laughter) and Samurott who says land is to be swam and water to be walked cause what's left to me isn't that at your right(laugh, Misty uncontrollbaly laughs and fits of laughter and in tears laughing) then will come the dragons Palkia and Kyurem to tell you that circularly you don't know yourself cause you weren't born before knowing yourself(laugh, Misty brust into laughter) if this wasn't enough i'll change the gym into a fire gym(Misty brusts into laughter) one on one with Volcanion(both laugh) who doesn't understand the difference(both laugh) and all the while keeping all water pokemons exactly beside the fire types that is Typhosion who says won't running after things never stop in retardating life like Buzzwole says eat can't breed so only-sleep wake-up repeat(both brust into laughter) and insinuate that my flying fire types and all will be so(Misty laughs) are not getting free roaming, unleasing

them on the damn city and there will be Talonflame of all in lead who flies while telling the whole world that his method and flight is all wrong(laugh,Misty brusts into laughter) and Pidgeot stays permanently now says yeah wings big deal but why flying is important at all if you know what it is(laugh, Misty laughs uncontrollbaly in fits of laughter) i can walk but if food served like Mr Skechit with a human face does why bother even eating he will feed me anyway if i make his Scyther attack me by insinuating he hasn't evolved thus beau range is so small(laugh,Misty laughs uncontrollbaly) fires with all those water types and all and if still they don't budge i'll set a herd consisting of count(laugh,Misty laughs tendering Ash's hairs)

Gengar, Sableye, Marshadow, Banette, Hoopa, Darkrai, Malamar, Dusknoir, Spiritomb, Mismagius, Confragigus, Gourgeist, Aegislash, Chanedlure, Giratina, Ultranercozma, Decidueye, Jellicent, Glalie, Rotom, Deoxys, Musharna, Unown, Meowstic, Beeheeyem, Gardevoir, Celebi, Bronzong, Reuniclas and Uxie (both laugh)-30 ghost dark psychics who are abolute once ever pests at bedrooms (all laugh) civic bedroom with host Giratina and Ultranercozma (both laugh) that simply means they'll die from either laughter or insomnia (Misty laughs loudly)...and all these will be supplimented with properly prepared trash talking (Misty brusts into laughter) where anything they do will be proved as an insinuation that they're trying to harm the gym, trying to pester the gym leader to the extreme, abusing their own pokemons, etc and if all this didn't stop them my final word is that the bade will become Seriousness Badge (both laugh)...the vultures must understand and distinctly digest (Misty laughs) the fact that the Universal Water Empress has her chief minister with her, who is 60 dark sided plus himself (Misty brusts into laughter).."

Misty(laughs): "God bless Cerulian(both laughs)...Gym leader's life is nasty Ash,but(laugh) when you step in.. (both laughs)...may God save all eternally(both brusts into laughter)...and i guess the electricity department... (Ash nods and both brusts into laughter)..."

Ash(laughing): "Dark Night:Cerulian Challenger Version(both laughs), yeah to Gengar the open desart under mid day sun is Dark Night:Constant Strong Light Version(both brusts into laughter)...anyhow lets reminisce, shall we?"

Misty(laugh): "Dark Night: Already Morning Version" (both laughs)...

Ash(smile): "right, so Lance told the stories and all about you and your recent problems, i almost instantly knew that all you were doing was only longing to see me and was entrapped in a golden cage with the huge responsibility of polishing it everyday, so you finally resorted to your pokemons and gym and frontier and all else and it did get you in Hall of Fame but you weren't all right and then those stuffs said they were thinking of red flagging you and he went on and told me about your present state a bit just that you're playing hide and seek thinking of my Ash only(both smile at each other) and then i said i'll agree that i'll help,to which i said indeed if such is the case i'll be very happy to help my long lost dear friend, which he also agreed but then despite knowing my abilities and Team Rocket history tried to advise me which i'm always blessed to be bestown upon EXCEPT when it comes to my sweet Mist flower and they he said that you have picked up a bit of a bad name and they suspect you have made your hands dirty especially just after getting the Hall of Fame entry with illegal business and that itself was why you cheated to get into hall of fame they suspect, as soon as he said illegal and then cheat, i scoffed that i helped busting team rocket and i've had enough experience with illegal things which he said he just cautioned me because he thought i liked that picture but i might get a rude awakening, i politely said if he gives me other protections that just lets me to mingle with the press there and do my things and fool around without those brats from police, i'll do my maximum but i said please i don't wantto hear a word more on the past, present or future (showing the ring, Misty laughs) Misty Waterflower and I don't like anybody telling me anything about my very long time teenage friends and then travelling partners of all friends, alongside whom i escaped so many deaths and lived multiple many lives-no matter what they've become now,i'd like to not hear it..so then i set things up with Lance,came out for the first week gauged the whole situation around you..then planned went to Venturiastrog which university lecture i attended twice to confirm my realization after my sweetie's picture came to me and then there a brat challenged me with a Lugia as i said this match was fixed by Persy Kalos head as he was requested by that lunatic and he i guess is a runaway from Unovan legends gorup i used Muk

who said if you hug your beau despite they not liking your to much advances i'm myself inviting you to hug without any evil intentions don't be so infatuated with beaus(both brust into laughter)..that was it of course(both laugh) and then returned and got you back that's all(both smiles at each other hugging each other very firmly).."

Misty(clap and smile): "Bravo,no first you abducted me second we married third we had to pass a sleepless first night due to hoot-hoots..(laugh)"

Ash(laugh): "see vulture is a better word"

Misty(smirk): "Its vulpic, only that you're not allowed to use it"

Ash(smile): "right(phone rings Violet), Violture got the number time(shows phone, brusts into laughter, Misty shakes her head again laughing)

Ash(smile): "No Mist,go help Mom or take rest here,just want to play a bit with our most honoured Viol flower(Misty laughs),no its ok she'll be fine Brock has become THE absolute pet(both laugh),i'm talking all day since yesterday(both laugh),let me get this,later if she wants you can" Misty(tendering Ash's cheeks): "don't threaten her,she'll go full Mantine(both laugh) and don't take too much strain"

Ash(smile): "greeting Mrs. Violet Waterflower Slate, it's a truely such great honour to be able to speak to you, how may an insignificant being like me come into your service?"

Violet(emotional): "um..thanks Ash but Brock.."

Ash(smile): "dear Violet sister,i just told him that i also was suffering as much for Mist,but wasn't sure and about the papers whoose antics you know infinitely more than me"

Violet(crying): "Ash,it was amusing what Brock told me that you said,i should've been there as well.."

Ash(laugh): "it's ok Violet,you know all of it anyway but still if i somehow have come to your service then our another Violet-like performance is enough for my consolation if i was ever rude to you or Brock or to anyone here.please take care don't get too emotional,it's ok,your my sister-in-law now,you've helped me with my Mantine infinitely more than anyone else ever have had and will be and i spoke to you most among my elder sisters as well it's ok we'll have ample time to discuss anything you want...please give your best in your performances without any worries we all are here just do what you do the best"

Violet(sobbing,smile): "yeah,um..thanks Ash,but um..i'm just so happy that Mist indeed ever cherished the right man,soulmate and..um.."

Ash(smile): "Violet,it's alright,if i were you i would've done the same don't bother about it we passed only 19,51 is in front of us,only best days ahead..."

Violet(tears, smile): "yes Ash, that's for sure, thanks and i again congratulate you two"

Ash(smile): "thank you Violet,thank you.by the way how's your health and all all fine?"

Violet(smile): "yeah,i'm very fine and happy as ever with Brock and he the same in fine health just too busy i'm as usual and it's viral(both laugh),anyway i'll have to go now,will call Mist at the earilest and take care both of you."

Ash(smile): "yeah take care Violet and take your time,best wishes.Bye."

....(Misty and Delia downstairs)...

Delia(bit concerned): "dear, you look a bit worn out.."

Misty(smile): "um..no just too much talking,i'm habituated though,Gyms are hard places.."

Delia(points out Misty's ring): "so happy, Mist, your officially Ketchum now.."

Misty(giggle): "thanks Mom.."

Delia(bit concerned): "did he fetch that before.."

Misty(bit ashamed): "yes,Mom that's what he did"

Delia(bit concerned): "he has changed completely in these 4 years, too playful and carefree and his language is a bit abstruse but isn't polite at all i can sense.."

Misty(laughing): "um..sorry mom for laughing,um..as you said is exactly true about his language but he's just a bit rough with all that has happened to him in 4 years..he's just a bit tired but won't what he's upto till he is satisfied(laugh)"

Delia(concerned): "well,he surely knows how to scare people"

Misty(smile): "that i have to agree with"

Delia(smile): "Mist,when are you going out today?" Misty(smiles bit shakyly): "um..you mean date?"

Delia(smile): "right."

Misty(nervously smiles): "well..we haven't decided on that yet.."

Delia(frown): "Mist,is everything all right,you can and infact should be frank you know.."

Misty(laugh): "i'm sorry mom for laughing,but don't worry at all,he's as sweet as ever,just a bit tired,you know the press hasn't been kind to him,so he still just thinks that he has to logically validate every moment of his life and give it step by step in a logical manner to anybody and everybody concerned in a rather colourful way and this whole process in his mind will give the press a good beat-down whom he refers to as Vulture(laugh)..um,sorry.."

Delia(smile and concerned): "no it's ok Mist i understand..i see,no my little Ash never could do anybody any harm but i guess you should get this trash talking checked,it's not at all good"

Misty(smile): "i'm being right at it but it'll take time,he had just been living a lonely life,it'll just take hime some time to come into terms with his new surroundings"

Delia(smile): "but enough about him,how are you,my sweet honey?"

Misty(giggle): "fine mom, just fine"

Delia(looking at Misty's ring holding her hand): "very beautiful.but Mist,you should take rest as well,you youself weren't in a good health and much emotion overnight.."

Misty(smile): "i'm fine mom,i've had too many sleepless nights because of the Gym and other things,i'm habituated like that for the past 14 years,rather last night was the best sleepless night till date"

Delia(smile): "happy to know my honey,but um.. Ash might also not be prepared to take you out as he thinks that the press.."

Misty(laugh): "um..sorry for laughing mom,but it's just the effects of his antics throughout the night..i've been entertained beyond imagination,but no he has refused to take me out on a date or to dance or giving me a flower bouquet-refusal in all accounts"

Delia(very concerned): "my God!..what's the matter.."

Misty(laughing): "he would rather run away with me to unknown destinations"

Delia(smile): "too much imagination(Misty brusts into laughter), besides Mist, he's fine at home."

Misty(smile): "mom,its just that press bug that's bitten him for such a long time and to such an extent,he just can't yet get over it,so thats his definition of complete solitude"

Ash(outside): "Mom,food,and overwork that little Mimey of yours, don't let my Mist work,she's...um,i just want her with me right now"

Delia(smile): "also my Mist too(Misty laughs), remember that, and leave Mimey alone"

Ash(irritated): "mom,please,but,if you don't allow me to um..well..gaze at my Mist all i want from..um.. close quarters,then i'll get Mime to batlle,there you little brat.."

Delia(frown): "Ash, that's impolite, and leave Mimey right now."

Ash(wrestling with Mime,comes near): "Mime is pestering me ever since..why you little brat, you're no good for..mom where's my food?"

Misty(surprized): "where are you going?"

Delia(taking Mime away,scowl&frown): "Ash wait there in the table,Mist will take your foods there,and don't runaway with Mist so quickly(laugh)"

Ash(dissapointed): "yeah,so you've also decided that i should be away from Mist.."

Delia(frown,comes to Ash): "what's wrong with you honey?calm down, your always too agitated,too active all the time,Mist is coming,let her prepare the dishes.."

Ash(irritated,sitting): "Mist come quickly,and why can't Mime prepare the dishes and no i'm a bit excited and yes,i'm going to the farm"

Delia(frown): "Ash,just wait here be calm honey,i've got to ask you something"

Misty (comes with dishes): "here are the..(Ash tries to take off the dishes and hug Misty) Ash,what are you.."

Delia(frown): "Ash.."

Ash(hugging Misty firmly): "Ah..that's what i want my sweet sweet flower,and no going a bit later.."

Misty(scoffs): "Ash,mom is here,stop this!"

Ash(hugging Misty firmly): "mom knows i've ever had only you in my mind and that too as my wife only and nothing else so it's never has been a vulge.."

Misty(hugging Ash quickly,then scoffing): "that's it.Ash,are you out of your mind?calm down,don't make a fuss"

Ash(sitting down): "no i'm done, will eat very slowly and sorry mom and Silence"

Delia(frown): "Mist, just sit down honey"

Misty(smiles): "yeah, just these things.."

(finally everyone sists down)

Delia(observing Ash) "Mist,can you tell me something,I don't know much about training and battling but i do know Mimey through and through,what is wrong with Ash?"

Ash(scowl): "Mom your not insin..um..suggesting that.."

Misty(angry,shouts and scoffs): "Ash!just eat silently!"

Delia(very concerned): "Mist,please,why is he behaving like this,and no it's not just now since the day he has returned,he's been like that,Mimey's too excited all the time and wants to play around so does Ganger and those two,Pikachu seems pretty indifferent to Ash,what is it?these Dark Types aren't good Ash,you know.."

Misty(smile): "mom,please calm down i'll explain everything..no Ash,not you and you're not leaving till i'm finished,Pikachupi,come to Misty,baby(Pikachu junps to Misty),right,and No Ash you're staying silent"

Delia(bit shivering voice): "Mist.."

Misty(smile): "Mom,we don't have anything to hide from you but it's a kind of a trade secret..he's a very special trainer and hence he's so important to the world.."

Ash(scoff): "Mist is in.."

Misty(frown): "Ash"

Ash(grim): "very well,but mention yourself,she doesn't know fully that except Unova you're the best in water pokemon gym leading"

Misty(frowns at Ash,back to Delia,smiling): "Mom,his view of his pokemons have been that he must become them in order to know them as well as himself and thus as he has grown up in all quarters he is at this level where as you said his pokemons are doing things totally independent of him and his presence alone gets Mime to be so happy and that's all cause he wants to fool around all the time you know the mental battling phase during Unova with Tyranitar(Ash and Misty both laugh) that has propelled all to hight of pwoers no more can be done for them in this body thus too happy knows the inevitabilities and like ideal perfect human happy life living in own being thay are such in pokelife(both laugh,Delia smiles) hence these behaviours and all and Ash has same view just that he had to finally marry me officially after 19 years(all laugh)"

Delia(bit concerned): "but Mist..um..Chu.."

Misty(smiles): "no mom don't worry,Pikachu is an exception due to his own temperament and he can't be automatically affected just by Ash's presence,he has to be be warmed up cause he is his starter and ever has bossed around him as big bro(all laugh) thus is rather critical now that he doesn't battle(all laugh) so he's indifferent it seems and he's also able to catch Ash's nerve states independently,he's just irritated with him that he's always playfull and not battling anymore,Pikachu is a once only pokemon himself like all of his are but being starter he is different like your Mime.."

Delia(bit flustered): "um..well..i see but he must be lonely.."

Ash(brusting into laughter): "of course he was lonely but now (smile) he has his flo(Misty frowns)...umm(showing Misty the ring,smile) I HAVE MY MIST FLOWER (smirks at Misty who shakes her head) but when too lonely,which by the way i would if you or Mist don't bear with me and i don't get to hug my flower all i want(Misty frowns at Ash,Ash smirks)...and both of you don't bear with my now much beloved language which took 3 years of very hard work to

process(Delia and Misty sighs)..(smile)..yeah right 3 University Lectures on the subject soul and saw some souls in lecture room itself as well(all laugh) and that was general public accessible so(all laugh),then unless i have my WAYS(laugh,Misty shakes her head laughing,Delia too laughs) i'll become more playfull and so would Mimey,so you see i have a deal.."

Misty(frown): "Ash,stop that,don't talk like this with mom."

Ash(grim): "but i'm not harm.."

Delia(smile): "no honey,you never can but are you not going to obey your mommy because your all powerfull now?"

Ash(blush, solemn): "mom, what are you saying? you know what i'm.."

Delia(smile): "absolutely honey,i do,just remember that press will not be after you unless you yourself wish them to and even if the press is around you still you don't have to give rigourous motives behind your each actions get it?

Ash(grim, dissapointed): "yes mom."

Delia(smile): "are you dissapointed with that honey?"

Ash(laugh): "nope."

Delia(smile): "that's my sweet boy.by the way,and no not you Ash cause you won't have any control over your language as you're too excited, Mist will herself in detail say about her success with Pokemons"

Ash(grim): "huh! then basically i should.."

Misty and Delia unison(laugh): "silence(both laughs)"

Ash(grim): "fine"

Misty(smile): "um,mom i've also been accepted into Water Gym Leader's hall of fame and like him i'm also among the top.."

Ash(frown): "IS TOP"

Misty(frown): "Ash, didn't we agree that you'll be silent?"

Delia(sternly): "Ash, don't pester her(Ash and Misty laughs). say Mist"

Misty(laughs): "um..(smile) yeah,i'm also among the top water

pokemon trainers and Gym leaders in Kanto"

Ash(whinning): no i'll interrupt every time,she is THE IN THE 6 REGIONS,no please Mist,bear with me,please.."

Delia(smile): "ok Mist,i'll bear with his language,besides i must know what my little daughter has done too in detals(Misty blushes and smile),please Mist,this time, let's just bear with him together,but Ash,if you cross the line,i'll not listen to you for this entire day"

Ash(sticking his toungue out to Misty): "yeah!"

(everyone brusts into laughter)

Ash(smile): "Mist is currently THE TOPMOST water pokemon gym leader in 6 regions barring Unova but i'm having to add the dreaded term 'may be' still as long as whole of 6 regions are concerned as otherwise the vultures will insinuate that(Delia and Misty shake their heads)(smiling) yeah, that's my eloquence(Delia, Misty both laugh)...anyhow, the vultures will insinuate that there are 6 godda..um..sorry..6 regions in this world where things are vastly different, Cerulian, a name that i'm not too..(Misty frowns) dissapointed about(Misty laughs) as it's associated with my sweet.. (Misty sighs, Delia laughs, smile)...ever sweetest sweet sweet Sweet Mist flower(Delia laughs, Misty shakes her head and laughs), being a seaside city-open ocean in fact-its kinda easy, kinda natural, kinda understandable, kinda taken for granted that the Gym, if there is an authorized one, will be a Water Pokemon gym and if Levender had a water pokemon Gym then suddenly to the vultures it becomes a problem that because the Geography is different, so is Pokemon and so the trainers are a bit different, bit varied, bit (Delia and Misty laughs) diversed, but i've been everywhere, i've never seen a 21 year old kid being able to handle a..um.. whatever Gyarados(Misty laughs shaking her head) to the extent where she made it like Mime is to you mom, at the age of 21 and that too withing 6 or 7 months after she alone had to tame it, cause some godf..umm..she tamed it like you've with Mime in 19 years and she tamed it to this level in 4 months and on 6th month attained a legendary status(Misty shakes her head and trying to stop Ash,Delia smiles),no i won't stop till i

show the once only that you are (Misty laughs and shakes her head)...barring Unova she's THE best in water pokemon trainging as gym leader cause i've been to 1485 hyms including Cerulian(all laugh) and Unova thinks i'm from mars(all laugh) Mist will become best gym leader in water poekmons or just leave it ANY POKEMONS(frowns, Misty laughs shaking her head, Delia smiles) just let her unleash my bunch and the world will see what a dragon can do and Mist's Gyarados's current for is a dragon but the day i first saw he Gyarados during our reunion at Hoenn that day Mist was Ah, just her whole presence deluged me in... (Misty blushes after smirking at Ash, Delia smiles) the spontenous thought of Mist! Mist! you're so sweetie! (brust into laughter, Misty blushes and then shakes her head Ash smirks at her, Delia laughs) and with mainly her Gyarados and absoluty single handedly turned a god..um..not so reputed Gym of Cerulian to a legendary gym with a elusive sort of name like Viridian(Misty smiles and Delia pats Misty) the forsaken Cerulian vultures(Delia and Misty frowns)...no i'll say how they don't want to give my flower the crown that is only her's cause they're too egotistical to imagine it..(Delia smiles and pats a blushing Misty)..those Cerulian buffoons who vesterday had the audacity to imply to me that i've deceitfully abducted Their flower, but the thing is that she's MY FLOWER (Misty turns her head down blushing, Delia smiles and hugs her) (smile) and the touble was that they would rather clap her to death than to help her to stand and then they.."

Delia(sigh): "Ash, it's about Mist,not your vultures.."

(Misty shakes her head)

Ash(smile): "right,my eternally sweet Mist flower(Misty laughs shaking her head and Delia too laughs) can push her Gyarados now to a level which she told you about and then this Gyarados isn't her strongest Pokemon at all,it is Golduck and Dewgong and Jellicent and Sharpedo and Kyogre and Starmie and Corsola (Misty laughs and shakes her head)and Clyster and Politoed and Tentacruel and so on,she had Starmie at like 10 year birthday present.."

Misty(smile): "9"

Ash(smile): "right,9 year present, and there are many more, she is an once ever talent in anticipation and thus grows in confidence with each passing moment of the match and that mind game which she does unknowingly is enough to kill off many great challengers including me SURELY(all laugh)so the vultures finally were about to budge as they would've abjectly humiliated themselvs otherwise but the hallowed Cerulian City for the love of God never bothered, they wanted more and more and everyday every hour there would be this damn arrogant brat who'd challenge only to show(Delia frowns and Misty laughs) that the brat was an once ever utter failure as a celebrated boy scout or shought after girl cheerleader(Delia scowls and Misty frowns)...no let me continue..(both shakes their heads)..but my flower still had to appease those brats by giving them a badge and fighting them which obviously didn't last even a second as they used Metapod against Gyarados(both Misty and Delia laughs)...which(beaming) i myself did infact(all laughs),anyway still out of her generosity my flower gave them a badge as she did to me otherwise i would'nt have been able to continue my career(Misty laughs shaking her head and Delia too laughs) and this badge they got will be the only ever in their god damn lives and thus my flower was getting drained more and more mentally and physically and all that the all caring idiotic Cerulian might was doing was to cheer her slow death."

Delia(solemn): "Mist,i heard about your success to an extenet and also that you weren't well,but this really was too much.."

Misty(smile): "mom,you know he's just exaggerating,i'm fine now,and no had he been there at this form of his(laugh)(Delia laughs)...i wouldn't have needed to work or perform at all,money would've poured into the Gym simply by this rate of trash talking even with wife and mother in this language(Delia shakes head,Ash laughs),long live the vultures Ash,really"

(Misty and Delia brusts into laughter)

Ash(smile): "good break,thanks for the refreshments Mist and especially sweet for me(Misty shakes her head),and this will be long"

(Misty and Delia again brusts into laughter)

Ash(smile): "then there was the king of brats is the neighbouring Frontier Symbol.this brat conspiring with our well known Cerulian all-knowers, tried to defame my little flower there but then as i've told you,my flower is more than strong enough to topple any goddamn weed pretending to be trees, and so this frontier Symbol had to be put over upon my sweet sweetflower, which she barely was able to manage as it's like two gyms in one building and you can understand the workload that my flower had to bear alone and then the Cerulian brats quadrupled with this double gym system(both laughs) and finally these idiots came with a new plan, they were sending... (solemn)... Mist this will become personal"

Misty(grim): "Ash, just give it a break, would you?"

Delia(concerned): "what did they do to my little doll Ash?"

Ash(solemn): "Mist, you're seeing my moods but mom needs to know,though she doesn't believe it but still she must've heard it the umpteenth time and therefore about us and especially you she has an idea.."

Delia(scoff): "Ash, are you.."

Misty(sigh): "not again, Ash, i'm not going to listen"

(hugs Delia)"

Ash(solemn): "Mom,you've taught me to be honest with myself first,you want to see that today?"

Delia(frown): "i understand,yes,Mime,don't allow anyone in at any cost no matter who,Mist,dear you're too tired go to my room and have a nap..you too Pikachu just protect the house but don't go overboard(Mime and Pikachu leaves)Mist..no it's ok honey your're too tired.."

Ash(smile): "Mom,just a minute,please..hold on..Mist,just a sec sweetie,won't you be able to bear with me?"

Misty(sigh): "um..no it's ok mom,i'm alright.and Ash don't go overboard."

Delia(sternly): "Ash don't.."

Ash(smile): "please mom,just bear with me,she'll be more than fine,yes Mist you can put your head down on the table or lie there in the sofa,just make sure you hear our conversation clearly and cogitate as we did yesterday."

Misty(puts her head down): "make it bearable"

Delia(frown): "i see,(hugs Misty)..it's ok Mist you're with you mom(Misty hugs Delia).." Misty(dejected): "tell him not to repeat it again mom,whole night this is relaying with my sisters and all."

Delia(frowns at Ash,tendering Misty): "Ash,you heard her and i'm telling you not to cross any limits as well.."

Ash(solemn): "that's done mom."

Delia(frown): "Mist is my child just like you and has been for 16 years in my mind no matter what and you know the best that i don't have any reservations about her,but if you're so bent on proving your points to anyone,then say,but as Mist and i also said,this is the very last time you'll ever repeat this"

Ash(solemn): "MOM,i got you.it's done as you say,mom.right,Mom you know about Kalos incident and you also know i was kissed or(disdainfully) rather spat at from blank full of cough(Delia frowns) accidentally in public,and many times these stunts were performed on me during undercover cause they could'nt beat my bunch so beat me in emotional vulgar games at which they never succeeded(frown,Delia sighs and shakes her head)...and these were accidents and before them there was one kiss and that was the first for us both- me and my Mist-that was the first time i did that on my own wish as her wish also matched mine on that day and our wish matched a few times more after that till we broke-up then and these had nothing to do with psychophysical ideas(frown).Mist has ever cherished me almost from the first sight as have I and you know all of it,but..this is funny and please bear with me..then the vultures started to peek around me especially after the Sinnoh Miracle,as you know and no i didn't cheat on her but my ego that i'm honest thus everything is taken for granted and i can not care thus about people sucking who i've reached my level and no my bunchh is the reason but only i don't look after my bunch there's the whole lab and

then Brock and all and mostly my Mist without whom it makes no sense to me of anything but that ego of being honest with myself swelled a bit too much and eventually we separated, the real fun starts now, so the Cerulian brats came up with a particular plan that now since my flower depressed and alone, these would circulate over and you know mom, the irony is that i wasn't there at all, i was in heaven, well according to the vultures, anyhow, both she was mentally tortured beyond measures by the vultures and they were circling around me as well but while i could travel around she was confined to her gym and show which is a golden cage with the responsibility to poslish it every damn day so that more damn brats may get in in the name of Gym battling and thus vultures got a way bigger grip on her than they ever could has or will get over me cause this language, so then you know we broke up and we took the same measure in different froms, she continued to withdraw herself, i continued to attack them..the only thing was that i was moving around so i in a way was in much more favourable condition, which um well...helped me to anticipate if anybody wanted to fall for me which she was NOT DOING, and to cut the long story short, you're seeing that except for my flower none did bear with me through THE hell and you know exactly what hell i'm talking about(Delia frowns, solemn)..she has been hearing me spit this out to whoever that dared to challenge me and my flower yesterday(Delia frowns)-no it was Brock,Lillie and Daisy,all familygot thrown at some choised logic mercilessly by me, but it hurts her, no only Daisy, Tracey, Brock and Lillie got this, they're all family, so it's not that the vultures can do anything about or with it...it's just to keep you informed what did happen-vesterday i insulted Mist like i could never dream myself and did that again and again and again she came back with the hope that we can reconcile.Mom,i've seen may b...um,sorry,people but her devotion to me for absolutely no reason since the age of 15 when she first had a gimplse of me till now for 19 years constant for which she was on the verge of total destruction, this devotion made me submit to her and she will go through any hell for me because of absolutely nothing, i didn't speak with her very gently, i haven't done anything good to her in 18 years, i broke-up and went away leaving her to get tortuted beyond measures by all and still she for some reason won't ever leave me no matter who i was and where i'm in whatever conditions may it be she come back to me just for no reason except that she cherishes me since that very first meeting when both of us were 15 and since that very first sight all she knows about me is- 'my Ash'-just as you know and that's why we are where we are(Delia smiles).and that's exactly what she was ever even after our breakup, when the Cerulian brats were hovering around and after sometimes Mist just couldn't take anymore of it and shut herself up in her room and only attending to pokemon and overworking to the ultimate all the while burning inside just for no reason except that i never came back after i broke up and it turned into a severe depression much to the joy of those brats and my sweet flower was dying a slow and miserable death all because she was hoping i'll come back even if for only a moment someday, and finally i returned but yet tortured her yesterday to every hell including that one and as many more i could imagine but she refused to let go off me but as soon as i smiled and put a gentle hand over her shoulder you can see the overnight change in her and this all she did while she herself is a legend in Hall of Fame of water pokemon gyms and infinitely many true great men would die to be her but she was only ever going to be mine cause she can't be she if not me(smiles at Misty, Delia too smiles at Misty and keeps tendering her, Misty still sitting with her hed down on the table). i've not ever been kind to her except leaving her high and dry when i thought 25 days wasn't enough to marry her officially registering and then go to Unova atleast then all these 7 damn years she would'nt have suffered but anyway no matter what she is stubbornly following me ever since she first saw me and would do so no matter what as i told you just like you i've been all her since first sight..she has listened to what i've just told you throughout the night and vesterday also for the umpteenth time and yet she still agreed to go through that once again just now after going completely sleepless last night hearing this same being repeated again and again, the reason is because i told her to bear with me and i told her i don't hide anything from my mom, so she's bearing it now and will so too if i tell the same to the vultures no matter the consequences and no matter how many times she will do the same because i'm just her 'my Ash' and there's no other reason at all.i stopped her going as you were taking her away to your room just to give you the first hand

experience of Mist is all about to clarify all 6 years once more.so if you ever heard anything that the vultures told through their lackey the media about me believe all of it as being far less than what i was actually being,but as far as your daughter goes,you can as well treat it no matter what and how serious it is as a mere dust particle on the most precious once only jewel.i won't tell you whether i reciprocate my flower's feelings for me or not or whether i truely were sitting or attracting attention with the hope that i can get whoever i want,and thus the all conquering Cerulian brats and their master the vultures has once again just abjectly failed in another of their great endeavours.but they'll be at it again but the only thing is that next time i'll be more prepared too,anyhow, that's the story" Delia(tendering Misty's head): "good enough Ash,but this is the last time you said this and if it's not then.."

Misty(raising her head from the table,sigh): "mom, that's Ash's power i was talking about(a bit shivering voice)am i wrong Ash?"

Ash(smile): "no,you're not Mist!you're not"

Delia(tendering Misty): "ok let's leave and let him entertain his vultures all he wants" Ash(laugh): "mom,please i'll leave ,only if I can hug my flower um..the umpteenth time.."

Delia(tendering Misty, frown): "do it more than that, but.."

Ash(laugh): "my power is that i'll trash talk people and tell them such bare truths that the honesty of me if present will connect with them and their pokemons if pokemons are involved, and then if i want i can extract any secret i want and in the battle it'll mean if you had Mimey and i came without any pokemons,5 such Mimes won't cop with me cause they'll want to play with me all the time and be my pokemon rather so what to speak if i have 106 best trained pokemons myself? Thus we don't battle cause that word makes no sense to us and thus i can make people tell the absolute truth cause i had to face it from close stare and this'll be if able to help you, you good, if not my bad, yes, the Mimes won't include your Mimey cause she is included in 106 in a very special place(Delis smiles and shakes her head)...no she can tame a Mewtwo in her dream without battling and making friends with him as much as you will yourself have a Mewtwo as your child but the condition is you can't intrude in Mime's process while she is taming and worry about her then she will think about you and won't be able to do what i said she can so in such cases just let her do whatever she wants and stay at a distance without any worries as much as you can cause she can tame a whole herd of much higher legends than Mewtwo just as well as anyone else of my buddies can. Mist, you yourself or anyone else has the same powers but your temperaments are very different so may be you can never do what i'm upto, but your bunch will be able to do what my bunch does but in a different way and if two such pokemons meet there's only friendship and you understand who their trainers would be if their bunch can do that so they won't be Team Rocket 1 vs Team Roket 2.but those who think water pokemon trainers cant handle electeic types they may test Pikachu with Mist and that'll be their last sane day here..anyhow..i know many more things as you know what i said isn't acheived overnight or suddenly though that key moment is ever sudden but as a result only yet when it's there none would remember the path to that cause the joy of being there will erase the joy during the path but also my only weapon is that and you already know it as do Pikachu, Mime and so on, i took my flower through it, and my flower follows me no matter what i do to her so i had to pick her up from the forsaken Cerulian City's damn Gym and now has put here at my home which should've been officially done 16 years back, this is where i live and my flower now is my family. My sweet wife MISTY KETCHUM.the end."

Delia(smile): "i get you,but your process is only good for your vultures,and yes you may hug Mist now"

Ash(smile): "right.(hugging Misty very firmly) there there Mist, you want to hear the flower song again no which was mine not Cerulian"

Misty(blush,hugging Ash quickly): "later"

Ash(laughing,hugging Misty more firmly): "mom can i fondle my sweet wife now(brust into laughter,Misty laughs)"

Delia(laugh,going away): "have a nice day"

Ash(smile,hugging Misty firmly): "right,this i've wanted to do for 19 years..my sweet sweet Mist.."

Misty(laugh): "Ash.."

Ash(same pose,picks Misty up): "attitude?(both brust into laughter)...in front of mom(both brust into laughter again,puts Misty down)...no first you keep hugging me otherwise i'll take you to kitchen(both laugh,Misty hugs Ash firmly and smiles)...my sweet Mist...(they keep hugging each other for a few moments then sits down on the couch,Ash hugs Misty and she rests herslf on Ash)...want to know whole 106(both brust into laughter)...ok,lets call mom too(laugh,Misty laughs and shakes her head)..."

(few Minutes later, Delia now present)

Delia(irritated): "Ash, what is this.."

Ash(hugging Delia): "mommy,don't you want to know your little baby's bunch in details?" Delia(hugging Ash and kissing his forehead): "go on,too happy today(all laugh)"

Ash(sitting beside Misty): "right then flower's water bunch(brust into laughter,Delia and Misty laugh and shake their heads)...right,so we start,

mom i'm just mentioning their types though that itself can be catergorized in 10000 parts may be(laugh,Misty laughs and shakes her head,Delia laugh)...anyway,

1.my sweet Chu bro(all smile, Ash kisses and tenders Pikachu who reciprocates then goes to the others in rounds)...starter, electric type...just my bro ever always (all smile), male..starves to prolong a battle to make that moment like the end of a date most ENJOYING(both brust into laughter, Delia laughs shaking her head)...almost spoilt but too infatuated with me so kept a veil to protect me unnecessarily(all laugh) but when the opponent is more in number or too powerful uses this line exactly(all laugh)...utter brat this is(all laugh)...but now lets begin the DARK KNIGHTS(all brust into laughter, Delia shakes her head), (calls Gengar and Sableye without words) 2.GENGAR(brust into laughter, others laugh and shake their heads, Gengar tickles and licks everyone then goes away to play with others-Sableye, Greninja and Pikachu, Sableye too joined Gengar and Pikachu irritated all three and laugh, few minutes later), anything else (all laugh), ghostpoison..well Gengar has a comrade at arms in Sableye(all laugh)..who is more dangerous cause he teaches all how to be him and Gengar at the same time as he was trying to(all laugh)..he's just like Genagar just a bit different, Gengar's motto of a perfect Gengar life is just 2 lines and absolutely nothing else it is best put as Gary so beautifully says is that Gengar has only this in his mind whole time, what is this Gengar if full of care/we have no time to tickle and fare(all brust into laughter)...no more(all laugh)...,came from the next generation of my Haunter whom Sabrina has as you know, Hall of Fame gym leader at Safforn psychic and ghost types a legendary name really without whoose knowledge and constant support i would never have been a pokemon master cause i never would've learnt about psychic types and she ever been too generous and warm to both me and Mist(all smile)..her attitude of ever being a big sister to me and her is all cause her father was a famous psychic pokemon trainer and mom was out of profession, her dad was Luther Arnold and he was a huge name in Safforn as you know one of the most famous places for psychic types.then the gym went to committee and Mr Arnold got that when Sabrina was 12 then she was 15 and travelled Kanto, Johto customery gym leader travel till 18 then from 18-20 she was so attuned to psychic types and her own personality being very introverted frombeginning a hunger for more psychic power and control over other people and like hypnotism, Telekeneis, holding sway over other people despite their physical presence being far off but within a distance and so on then this is only helped by pokemons they don't understand your motives they do what they do you try to connect to them and then they give you something and through them you do something but these makes the concerned person go totally insane after one point cause there's acentral reason behind these practises pwoer hunger or so on that reason is to be satisfied thus the activities and with each success it will occur that this is highest but it's not so it will be increasing the hunger thus all thoughts of sanity will go only this will remain eventually all powers are lost once there's no sanity thus those can't be taken by nerves will forget all processes and all and the subject become total lunatic and yeah i know all these too well along with my bunch but(laugh) all these are child's play

to me and my bunch to where roam around mom there's negetive danger we can fool around with danger cause we don't bother about about person too happy with ourselves thus that overflows to the others making them love us if they so want and our nature don't change we're as we are just the joviality increases if given a chance thus we have a great bond with people if they give us a chance and that is real psychic power not being a power at all cause all has it so there's no point being serious and you all are no different to me thus the huge family and thus no psychic powers are nay good to us nor can they harm us at all cause we have no intention but to be happy ourselves(smile, others smile) and anyway this exact phenomena was needed to cure Sabrina and then she became a gym leader at 20 picked up a creepy reputation and when we met was 24 extremely good gym leader but challengers were scared to death cause she gave a picture of horror in their mind was ok from 20-22/23 but the last year was serious issue and when we went there she was on the verge of real psychological trouble the gym having been red flagged for about 4 months and so on her parents were psychologically disturbed as well and then i got Haunter and went on challenged her Haunter got her to smile after like 7 years and she was cured and picked up hall of fame tag Haunter remained with her Gengar is her son but she never evolved beyond a Haunter this Gengar i had along with my other ghosts for 3 days at Safforn forest(laugh) anyway, Sabrina got Hall of fame Tag with 14 years when she was 39 me 30 but it was delayed all cause of her activities she was worthy of it when she was 26 and thus i've ever had contacts with her so has Mist and since that day to now same attitude it's been 19 years and so on but all i got to know and the rest of the world if surveyed properly there's no other way to be but to be happy with a Gengar and then a Sableye(all laugh) GENGAR(all laugh, Gengar, Sableye and Chu zaps in and pesters them then again goes away, all laugh).. that is what it is called by psychic channels alway at service zapped in here(all laugh) this is the pinnacle of psyhic power(brust into laughter, others laugh shaking their heads) what is this Gengleye if full of care/we can't tickle around cause you won't fare(all laugh) anyway,i'm just naming them as they come and Gengar i always consider from Kanto(1)..male..and there's another someone in Safforn who is an amusing trainer of an Alakazam(brust into laughter, Misty frowns at Ash then laughs, Ash quickly hugs her)...i lost my semi final match in Johto Championships to a Melody Sanders from Safforn as you know mom she is this someone(laugh, Misty too laughs)...i confessed to Mist about my feeling to her after Hoenn but it would've been done just after the end of Johto had she stayed for another week even if here which was my wish(laugh, Misty laughs and shakes her head, Delia too laughs) in that finals you know i told you many times how without Mist and Brock i would've went out in the 32 round itself cause the opponent Blanc Norris was then a 4 times champion at the age of 30 to my 20 and now in Hall of fame just like me(laugh) and that was actually most about Mist cause Brock as ever was Brock but Mist and me was just so happy being together then and that relected in my performances but thus also during the finals we both were too overprotective of each other and i never let Mist to talk with anyone unless me or Brock was just beside her(all laugh) and if any girl talked with me for more than 2 minutes Mist was extremely angry(laugh, Misty and Delia laughs) and this girl having beaten me and was so good won that title then next match spoke for 15 after huggingg me(all laugh) and thus she was a sworn-in enemy to my sweetie(all laugh) and still is(laugh,hugs Misty quickly, Misty frowns at Ash then laughs, Delia frowns and then laughs), but i spoke with her the most(all laugh) afterwards and Mist never knew of course(all laugh) untill i confessed to her(all laugh, Misty laughs shaking her head) Melody went to the after match party where Mist wasn't allowed cause of rules(all laugh) but before that i did Mist's ponytail first time(all laugh) and then hugged her for one hour(all laugh) and our discussion was that she asked me as we were looking at each other like in dream that why do boys look at girls(all brust into laughter) and my answer was don't know a mystry(all laugh) never had the meaningful words cause that disturbed the peace between us in that situation cause you know why out of blue a 18 year old teenager so nonchalantly calls you mom after 3 days of familiarity and stay(all laugh) and then scoffs at me in front of you taking your side all times(all laugh) but then if you don't understand something about training and all tells you how good my victory was but never in front of me and referred to me as my Ash(all laugh) and i held her hands without any hesitation or the thought of it in front of you(all laugh) and

joked with her and whispered to her all time(all laugh) Mist and me have been wife and husband since day 0(all laugh) so never bothered about words ever but then after this i go to that party and Melody comes up and again hugs me first up(all laugh) i realized then that it's just that age(all laugh) but that wasn't the case i soon understood as she then spoke for full one hour with me and had our dinner there and all i realized that what an once ever talent she is in psychic pokemons and yeah i and she both were at the end of our 3rd region only so little did we realize the professional depth that we had and i was a one time champ she three but she herself was so well known on psychic types then and almost all of her bunch was psychic not all pure but had psychics and wanted to talk about them whole life plus next(all laugh) three months older to me started exactly 3 months before me, finished Kanto as champ 2 months before me, went to Orange, finished 1 month before me and then Johto we went at the same time but never met in competitions at Johto met in Kanto once infact a psychic cup where fshe did beat me but then i was just about 16(both laugh) i only had Pangoro, Meowstic and Whimsicott and my first ever psychic cup 2nd for her(both laugh) so it was just a normal chat and that was 3rd round only she herself lost the next(both laugh) but she used to say after that loss her talents really opened up and she never lost anoth psychic cup EXCEPT again to me at Orange with MARSHADOW(all laugh) that was semi finals again(both laugh) then she was hurt in prestige(all laugh) but that made her more concentrated so she won the league(all laugh) this too she used to say that twice before never talked or bothered to talk much(all laugh) but then met at Johto strangely despite starting at same month and in Johto despite doing all those many gyms and competitions never and straight in semis and both of us heard about each other and in Johto me and she was the surprize package my Muk having Muked a Dragonite(all laugh) and she astonishingly at that age with such a jovial and frank character won 2 in 2 from start with psychic of all types her starter is Fennekin a fire-psychic evolved last form Delphox and then she had very few pokemons but all had to be psychic(all laugh) almost all except the water types(all laugh) went to Kanto with 20, Orange, 25, Johto 33 and most were psychic or dark and then she was found at all psychic competitons(all laugh) and so on then that is for professional part and i realized a very sweet girl who is extremely frank to an extent that she was hugging me a random stranger like as if knows me for ages and was talking about all sorts of psychic stuffs and all i reciprocated to much and you know my approach to girls specially if they ask personal questions (all laugh) except my wife(all laugh) so as usual i spoke all the formalities and all asked me about Mist but very politely just asked your travel companion or girlfriend(all laugh) i said no travel companion for 5 long years since day 1 just one of my best friends very nice girl(all laugh) we are just very good friends(all laugh) this meant i implied that i was well to use the bugged word BOOKED(brust into laughter, Misty blushes and frowns at Ash shaking her head, Ash quickly hugs her and then she laughs, Delia laughs) fire contest, Johto, Massie was the name of that girl, semi final before that Bayleaf saved one of her pokemons from some calamity caused by the great Team Rocket(all laugh) then she goes, 'ah!i've always liked these kind of bravehearted men, are you free tonight we need to discuss our future(all laugh)', 'excuse me but he's BOOKED(brust into laughter, Misty shakes her head while laughig, Delia laughs), 'says who(all laugh)?', 'I,MIS-TY(all laugh)', 'oh!MIS-TY are you his girlfriend(all laugh)','um..no..um..i'm his coach(brust into laughter,Delia laughs,Misty shakes her head laughing)'...sweet bug(quickly hugs Misty who laughs, Delia too laughs)..so then during end Johto i was sure that Mist will come here and i'll propose to her IN MY ROOM(all laugh) cause it's so good to say 'mom!mom! Mist is girlfriend-wife' (laughs, Misty laughs shaking her head and Delia also laughs) but then there was DaisyDevil(laugh,Misty brust laughter,Delia too laughs), so the Desil says(all laugh), 'Mist return within two days we're going out the day next to tomorrow for world tour with the show if you don't come the gym will be shut for 8 months(all laugh)..' and the reason why Daisy of all devils(laughs, others laugh as well) was so hellbent on leaving the whole gym upon her baby sis who was to all of them so sweet that they at that age(laugh,others laugh as well) never knew how to express that(all laugh) so was expressed in quarrels(all laugh) anyway. Daisy flower finds that dumb jackal (Misty brust into laughter. Delia frowns) means TraceyDevil(brust into laughter both,Delia laughs) so Trace was entrusted upon cause from 1st day Trace was looking for second cousin mask(all laugh) and Daisy found her

soulmate who she could sentimentally chide to express her longing for him(all laugh) so Mist was there anyway, so Melody was told that and then i realized that she never had any ulterior motives towards me(all laugh) just joked that she may not think so(all laugh) just had a joke then i told her that Mist was a gym leader and all she was happy then asked me of my next regional tour and i said either Hoenn or Battle Frontier after going back have to decide she said i see good idea but i will decide only after final and that was it cause she had a final three days later and in between stll spoke with me behind my Mist flower's back(all laugh) cause my Mist flower was most Gyaradosey then(all laugh) anyway then i go to Hoenn she goes to Kalos ever had professional contacts Kalos that talent got totally wasted it's just the general culture there mom the authorities can't change it one has to be very firm and witfull there are great people and pokemons and all but not so easy to find them cause even them being from Kanto it may seem too frivolus but they're not it's just the cultural difference but anyway, she got some chosen travel companions and all 2.4 years there went still upto quarters lost badly then while she was there i won Hoenn and then was at battle frontier and we were same in level at Johto but Hoenn to be honest with you mom except Mist none could've beaten me and Mist had to be a pokemon trainer like me and still had to have particular pokemons and the orders right that day my 3rd and 4th trophy i felt invinsible and also in Orange the first, Hoenn just that i know that Mist might've beaten me but still it was on my favour 65-35 and mind the last number(laugh, Misty and Delia laughs) yeah only if that was there could she have beaten me if a stranger no chance(all laugh) but then i went to Unova(all laugh) since then to be honest it's just like a yawn to my bunch to smoke off any kind of challenge and no they could've been beaten by legendary pokemons but only them at Unova but we went to Kalos and that was outworldly stuff(all laugh) if mom ever is challenged to battle against any with the most elusive legends just send Mime and don't bother about her the legend will himself protect from all humans(laugh,others smile) but you should never be bothered about Mime if you do then she can't cause your thought will bug her but if she's left alone nothing can stop her from befriending them and that's my whole secret as my bunch told me we don't want to battle at all(all smile) anyway back to Melody then she always told me at Kalos can't concentrate i ever said just focus on your bunch and forget the rest or try to the rest will be fine but she required more assistance and all i've ever been known as emotionless hardcore professional and it was true cause my nature is like that i don't want to mingle with people infact Mist herself devoured me first day(all laugh) and so on and generally i'm nice and friendly and professionally helpful to them cause i don't hide much except which can't be said cause it's about the bunch not me in both cases and so on then Melody returned and went to Unova where she struggled for 3 years to even get to the finals lost in first round within 20 minutes and then returend to Safforn her hometwo was special psychic pokemon trainer there but more of a help to all professionals and i ever had that professional contact cause she is astonishingly good with psychic types cause of her intuition and sudden counters exactly like my style and thus was extremely helpful to me and to whole world all wanted to contact her along with Sabrina there Melody as a duo was famous and she ever foisted her personal life in brief upon me despite not knowing anything in return i spoke about 58 minutes per month with her for 9 long years(laugh) ever a bot less than 10 minutes average in call(laugh) and out of that 12 minutes were reserved for her whole life and my little bits and thus i knew everything about her she nothing except my professional achievements and during Unova with all those public stunts going on she never bothered cause she saw that for 6 years in Kalos and Unova to an extent that killed her general training career off and then i broke-up with Mist here and you know i was at Safforn and then one day met her and we saw each other may be after 3 years only once or twice did she video call in 9 years and that had to be behind Brock as well(laugh) Mist knew about those only i told her everything about everything after confessing and Mist herself was bemused by Melody's career cause 3 in 3 from first with that kind of way then go off very strange and anyway, then we all thought just in Safforn she has found the right way of living so i in that meeting was there spoke for 50 minutes and then she suddenly asks about Misty cause then Misty was such a elusive name with the show and all i said no i don't know anything about her for 8 years(all laugh) i only know about my Mist who ever is so unhappy if i call her Misty(all laugh) so anyway, then suddenly she says did

vou break up with her i said what are you talking about it's been 9 long years says no i remember that and wanted to know about my personal life i said no i'm a professional as much as she knows me to be in all sections of life then she broke down totally saying how to be a professional like you i was thinking of ulterior again(laugh) but anyway then i said look you were so happy to talk about professional things why move away from that she to herself says no you've recently broken up thus saying and then just says like how could he do that with that girl and i realized thing are out of control her beau cheated on her(laugh) sorry for language but far worse will come cause i want to tell vou i've been so cruel to Melody ever cause vesterday night things went on that will get people to praise me to heaven thus this anyway, then no not my family but via them many will come around anyway,so i say look we know each other for 9 years but only professionally why are you sharing pungent moments of your personal life to a random stranger that you've seen may be 4 times in 9 years and face to face this is the first in 9 she became very serious said no even personal good friends have left me and all you with very few others have remained so professional to me despite my life and you never once bothered about it but your professional help has been invaluable to me and so on said no i don't want to break the professionality by forcing you but you have become more than that to me as the best teammate that doesn't bother about personal life and will walk alongside anywhere due to profession and you will only remember me for a match 9 years ago and my skills but now you're somewhere that in once in centuries but still you've remained the same than says what happened the Kalos wisdom if wrongly presented what happens and now i myslef bear witness to that anyway, came back from Unova all dejected such talents don't get lost quickly regrouped and reached fame Knato-Johto wide and then that frank too sweet too open nature and frivolity that was not frivolity acually that was the general nature but that frivolity was perfectly fuelled in Kalos and then became the base of a triangle and one of the sides proposed to her then just about when it was time to get into married life ofcourse backtracked cause he needed that fame to get to another who was the target number one then this was a family wide issue she never saw her mom and her dad was pretty old single child and uncles and all were there never happy with her nature and all then the 2nd part was the other side of the triangle who now jumped upon her cause of age related issues then both Melody and that brat was in that wavelength went off grid then got to the specific professionals to rinse of that mistake that was a concrete proof of illegal relations exactly to prevent what there's a thing called marriage anyway, so then that 2nd side found another with whom he did the same but the thing was that that was his right choise and the other way around as well cause again it was just about fame and honest mistake confession so now Melody was left in that situation and told me about it i was aghast and it was about 3 weeks after my own break-up so you can understand my position and Mist and me wasn't talking with each other for 3/4 months before Unova finals and she was a huge star and was i anyway, then i consoled her saying look you can't stay there forever you have to look up and forward atleast your bunch won't break your trust that is assured and then she was happy said exactly why she needed professional help like this to look ahead and so on and then i never asked about her to anyone then except Sabrina who said may be she has too much respect for you thus answered your call and spoke for such a long time with open heart cause it's been 2 months since she has been sane even doesn't want to talk with anyone and all then i just told Sabrina that i just said be professional that's our life in reality and all Sabrina said yeah she has to be and that was it then i go under the cover and my contacts are covered and then again come out cause of Crawdauntogator led bunch of mine many could do what they did that day if not all cause all weren't that spoiled then as those two came way before Sableye was as spoiled but he being a ghost didn't want to use him anyway, then Melody did have contacts with me afterwards was very professional never one word like before about her personal life but those 12 minutes became philosophical natured talk and that was in between line stuff for life personal yet is as useful in profession cause for psychic handingling you need to stay grounded and without any ego and Melody never once had the thirst of psychic powers despite her situations show in heart how simple nice and yet firm she is and thenshe informed me was going out of profession was to get married and husband is a double Kanto champ Kanto main and Battle Frontier psychic trainer himself, John Harrison and last i heard from her more than a year back during my Kalos

finals told just is in Levender moved there and was fine with it so i'm also very happy that the end has been happy but that is what matters and i just told you all these cause of flow and this is necessary cause i've not been kind to her no matter what she thinks and the reason for that is same that made me deluded that Mist was Misty and thus not mine(laugh,others smile) but it was ok then last time i was at Levender gym i asked about her to the gym leader said no out of profession but happy life so i was happy and didn't want to contact cause i to her remain as professional utmost if she thinks that is good for her let it be like that and don't disturb her unless she calls and my contact is universal via any damn Elite4(laugh,all smile)...anyway,with Mist flower as gym leader whole world can contact me by Video but that will be a bug gym(laughs,quickly hugs Misty who smiles,Delia too smiles)...so with my real cunning nature being shown lets begin the DARKNESS(laugh,else laughs and shake their head)

- 3. Charizard(brust into laughter), fire-dragon, his current form is dragon form previous one wasn't now mega-evoluted to X form and thus can even go underwater(laugh, others smile), Charizard is the one who told me first that i can really believe in myself cause they do to me and more so to themselves(all smile)...now shows off how to approach a date(all laugh, Delia shakes her head laughing) that's why i laughed last time he was in battle asked the opponent a date(brust into laughter, others laugh as well), during Kanto(2)..male..
- 4.Bulbasaur,grass-poison,refused to evolve,ever my leader in my life too beyond death(all smile) but if he wants he can be unstoppably jovial cause being the leader he knows each trick only too well(all laugh),Kanto(3)...male..
- 5.Pidgeot,normal-flying,2nd caught,left her then again of course goes and comes back,unforgettable in Viridian forest(smiles looking at Mist,Misty too smiles at Ash,all smile) cause there my bug was smacking me(laughs,others laugh as well) (hugs Misty quickly,Misty laughs) so sweet sweet touch(laugh,others too laugh) Pidgeot now though wants to know why the action of flying is important at all if you already know what it is(all brust into laughter),utter brat..Kanto(4)..male.. 6.Butterfree,type..(Ash and Misty look at each other and laugh,Delia laughs too)..and you all know his story how he is long gone but one of his generations has stayed and a real brat now(all laugh)..wants to know why he's can't become another pokemon(all brust into laughter)..if i'm me and you're you but you see me and i see you so why can't it be the opposite why can't we be the one's we see(all brust into laughter)..metaphysical legend(all laugh),absolute once only pest that no hall of fame can give enough value to(all laugh)..,Kanto(5)..male..
- 7.Squirtle,water,refused to evolve,just my eversweet friend(all smile),first water type being not my flower(all laugh,Misty brusts into laughter),wants to know if anything is in right quantity or not like if is walking or laughing is it absolutely right enough(all brust into laughter)...perfectionist(all laugh),comes around here family at another place(all laugh)..for which he and Charizard are most loathed by my bunch(laugh,others laugh as well)...,Kanto(6)..male..
- 8. Professor Muk(all laugh), poison, hugging master(all laugh), no more words, only Professor(all laugh), Kanto(7)...male..
- 9. Tauros, normal, this earth, this sun/this grass, get it done(all laugh)/this day, shoud've been hey(all laugh)/yet we may, so let's not stay(all laugh)/this life, this thought/i'm hungry, what've you brought(all laugh)/this hunger, ever on top/please tell me, never to stop(all laugh and clap)...absolute jewel of a pest(all laught), anything you give him to eat isn't right enough to satisfy the HUNGER(all brust into laughter) cause you'll again get hungry(all laugh) isn't that nice(all brust into laughter) but then sobs, why the hunger doesn't increase despite food(all brust into laughter)...only only utter brat(all laugh), Kanto(8)..male..
- 10.Decidueye,grass-fly-GHOST(all laugh,Delia shakes her head laughing),Sinnoh(1),do i look good(all brust into laughter) extremely dangerous brat cause that means she will prove that only she doesn't look good(all laugh)..female..
- 11.Lycanroc,rock,Kalos,Kalos(1),whole world is just right why then are you thinking about it to make it wrong(all brust into laughter),no words(all laugh)..once ever gem of a pest same type but Tyranitar's view is exactly opposite(all laugh) whole day this goes on but you know that 2.5 year phase of battle starvation that Tyranitar epitomized(all laugh) so now both do it in polite it out

competition(all laugh), Tyranitar has no peace of mind or a sympathizer in this life(all laugh)...what a bunch(all laugh)..female..

12.Incineroar, fire-dark-fight, my very last buddy, came by herself just before Kalos finals my last trekking experience while in journey..came along..took 5 months to get totally spoiled (all laugh)..to her this world is very interesting as there's many colours but this all is because she wants to know the mixture of which produces or reprodues which (all laugh) so that they match with her colour and all attacks colours (all laugh) thus this brat is a master of discolouring the colour to colour as discolour (all laugh)..true soulmates (all laugh, Delia shakes her head laughing)..., Kalos (2)...female... 13.Naganadel, poison-dragon, Unova (1), what exactly is poison (all brust into laughter)...no words, absolute brat (all laugh)..female...

27.14.Rotom,electric-ghost,Sinnoh(2),how each form is an hinderence to the actual(all brust into laughter),once ever meance to sanity,(all laugh)...male..

26.15.Unown,Psychic,Johto(1),doesn't understand why he's psychic cause anyone could be(all brust into laughter),irritating brat(all laugh)..male..

25.16.Confragigus,ghost,Unova Only,he's all about the art of a hallucination,shows one asks if that was good(all laugh) no matter the answer says the scenes that you see can still be better then asks them doesn't your beau want you look better(all brust into laughter),movie director and talent selecter(all laugh) once ever very dangerous brat..(all laugh),Unova(2)..male..

17.Sceptile(all laugh), grass(all laugh even more)...the art of planting the grass(all laugh)..doing again the obvious even if feeling the better and perfect way that doesn't exists(all laugh)..once ever pest.., Hoenn(1).. female..

18.Zeraora,electric,psudeo-legend,my Zeraora wants to know exactly how can he be a pokemon(all brust into laughter) cause to him all his attacks are not pokemon they are attacks but he himself is not an attack,thus this confusion(all brust into laughter)..philosophically abstruse brat(all laugh)..Mr Oak Mr Oak what are you doing/Oh Mr Oak please help me now i'm crying/Mr Oak Mr Oak why a pokemon is so(all brust into laughter)/why am i Zeraora Mr Oak before telling me don't dare to go(all laugh)..absolute meance for any kind of sanity(all laugh),legendary pest,Kalos(3),yeah Gary's personal assistant(all laugh) NOT ALONE(all laugh) and Trace has Marshadow(all laugh) for 17 years now(all laugh,Delia shakes her head laughing) but again not ALONE(all laugh)..while i was away and kept no personal relations here Mr Oak Mr Oak's picture was used to tell my bunch to single him out and pester him to death and Trace is anyway naive(all laugh) so that the emotional attachment will allow me to keep my bunch here and thus i can have my ways,countering(all brust into laughter)..male..

19.Zekrom(both laugh),dragon-electric,psudeo-legendary,only Unova..ever week and depressed cause she wants all those that are not her type to fondle her all the time and if they are of her type then why are they so(all laugh)..most dangerous brat(all laugh)...,Unova(3) her line is if you say that i want to attcak you will say i'm weak then if you still attack will say because i'm weak you're attacking me you don't cherish me(all laugh) BUT BUT I CHERISH YOU SO MUCH(all brust into laughter)...wants to be the opponets wife(all brust into laughter) and mine most(all brust into laughter) even came all by herself(all laugh)..once ever legendary brat(all laugh)...GirlfriendRom(all laugh)...female(all laugh)...WifeRom(all laugh)..

20.Heracross,hug(hugs Misty quickly,Misty laughs,Delia smiles)...and my Heracross is too dangerous(both Ash and Misty laugh)...mine wants to count how many beaus one has(both brust into laughter,Delia sighs then laughs and shakes her head)...and all their antics(all laugh)..in short beau counting(all laugh,Delia frowns and laugh,Misty brusts into laughter),Johto(2),bug types have many pairings with same pokemon thus this means if someone comes Heracross goes like,'my 4th illegal beau isn't he your illegal beau too the 7th(all laugh),what does he do what he do what does he do'(Misty uncontrollably laughs,Delia brust into laughter then shakes her head,Ash also laughs),the art of beau counting(all laugh),incredible once ever brat(all laugh)...female.. 21.Bayleaf,grass,refused to evolve further,this is quiue cause she evolved from Chikorita but then

21.Bayleaf,grass,refused to evolve further,this is quiue cause she evolved from Chikorita but then didn't want to become Meganium so in the middle she stopped which is very unique for a trained pokemon,Chu as well is the middle stage between Pichu and Raichu but Pikachu can be a starter

and mine was a starter so he did evolve from Pichu but then stopped and then refused so that has happened managing Pikachus are very hard thus they are the hardest starters to handle their moods are more unstable than Raichu(laugh) and mine is a king in temperament cause of his hidden uniqueness but still Bayleaf is a real phenomena...but mine is too caring about everything like the challenger's mental welfare(all laugh) if the want of battle is beacuse you didn't have coffee with breakfast today(all brust into laughter) absolute meance this brat(all laugh), Johto(3)..female.. 24.22.Mismagius,ghost,Sinnoh(3),why are you not me(all brust into laughter),nothing else(all laugh) if pressed hard(all laugh) no i don't understand any reason why you are not me why this world is so varied why can't it be the other way cause i am myself not varied to me(all laugh) so why are they not me(all brust into laughter)...unfallible logic(all laugh) invincible pest(all laugh)...female..

23.Palkia,dragon-water,psudeo-legend,Unova only,i don't know me cause you don't tell me and i don't know you cause you don't tell me,then you don't know you cause i don't tell you and you don't know me cause i don't tell you but if i think that i know me then how can i know you cause i'll tell only who i am then you can tell me who i am but then as i already know it before i tell you you're only telling me what i know of me and thus also if you know you then you can tell me then i can tell you who you are but again you already know this but how can i know me if i don't know you first to know you are not me and how can you say that you know you cause you're only saying it as you're knowing that you're not me but you're only saying that i'm not you and i'm only saying that you're not me but all this is because you know you cause you know me and i know you cause i know me but this whole knowing thus is not true so why this battle cause i don't know you and you don't know me thus battle has no meaning cause whole life is meaningles,mealingless,meaningless meaingless..sigh...hey do i know you(all brust into laughter and clap),30 seconds with this brat and everyone will be circularly insane but logically so(all brust into laughter),truest once only legendary meance(all laugh)...,Unova(4)..male..

24.Goodra,a psudeo-legendary type,dragon... only found in Unova,he also came to me by himself from his natural inhibition..most tryped strenghted psychic and he is a special category pokemon as you see having connections to legendaries as well,not legend cause it's found there in (),Unova for the eternity but it's strenghts have matches with Megapshycosogius,a legendary psychic dragon...,i can count you and you can count me,so we're counting the counting,so actually aren't we counting the same thing(all brust into laughter,clap),real gem of a pest(all laugh),Unova(5)..male..

25.Primape, fight, now permanet here always a special one though always now asks how to perfect the action of thinking without any subject(all brust into laughter)...cause the action is different from subject(all laugh), so permanent must find similar pests(all laugh), Kanto(9), metaphysical brat of a different kind(all laugh)..male..

26.Reshiram(both laugh),dragon-fire-ground-fly,psudeo-legend,only nowhere(both laugh)-all distances are relative to me so where am i(all brust into laughter and clap),thankfull only in Unova(all laugh),Unova(6),if i have to fly to move why cant the place fly to me to move(all brust into laughter)...um i'm here but i have to walk to that place then i'll be in that place but from there again to come back here i'll have to walk or fly so if such is the case that to know where i'm right now i have to move to see and then that place i'll again not know where i actually am now so then actually how can i know where am i(all brust into laughter)...if i was here then went there seeing that place and again would see this place from there then to know this place exactly i must be there and viseversa so where am i(all brust into laughter and clap),before coming out to face me you were in pokeball but you came out and stood at the position that now you're at to face me so doesn't it mean you were here always(all brust into laughter and all clap),merchant at nowhere(all laugh),nowhere ever pest, somewhere sorry nowhere(all laugh)...incredible brat..male..

27.Kingler,water,Kanto(10)..female..right hand disciple of

28.Feraligator(all laugh),any more needed(all laugh),water..male..plans to turn all friends upon each other(all laugh),Johto(4),first brat go get spoiled cause he was born so(all laugh),scoffed at me after Battle Frontier that by battling him i'm hindering his not one but more than all developments(all

brust into laughter) later told me that he always has been telling me and my travel companions to never be serious(all laugh and clap),immortal brat once ever absolute(all laugh).. and

29. Crawdaunt (all laugh again), water-dark, really they can't be separated can they (all laugh)..male..how you should never go to your specified pokeball but always another(all laugh), Hoenn(2), this brat was the same as Feraligator and this one is extremely nasty(all laugh) and he will tell you how to distribrute the innumerable opposing ideas you have each moment to sort vourself out by getting insane(all laugh) cause he is(all laugh) after that Sinnoh final i chided all for leaving Chu alone like that cause they weren't concentrated that day, Crawdaunt revolted saying i'm the one hindering his progress by telling him what to do(all brust into laughter) thus a few choised brats have sneaked away from his clutches(all laugh), immortal once only brat absolute and Feraligator's true soulmate(all laugh).. the world famous invincible CRAWDAUNTOGATOR (all laugh) were tested once after team rocket since then none has disturbed me(all laugh) cause they mixed the instruments up, destroyed the papers, destroyed the researchers dresses and hairs, told them if they know how to distribute the plans to turn other's beaus to them(all brust into laughter), turned the lab pokemons against each other and asked the people if they knew how to dance to please their beaus on dates(all laugh) they were most sought after after the undercover after after this attempt i was told to never get these two out in public(all laugh)..well in Kalos finals the very first two rounds were there two Crawdaunt and Feraligator and Unova was Feraligator and Crawdaunt(all laugh) but during Unova they weren't jovial like this much they were battle starved just had calmed down a bit but Kalos was something and all in the world has seen and laughed seeing my matches(all laugh)..which is

30.Typhosion,fire,Johto(5),now wants to know the art of retardation(all brust into laughter),cause for all his life he's running or walking won't it ever end(all brust into laughter),truest brat(all laugh) extremely wicked(laughs at Misty,Misty brust into laughter,Delia laughs)thus competes with Trace(brust into laughter,Misty laughs uncontrollably,Delia frowns and then laughs shaking her head) cause this cynicism to only to provide the type disadvantage materials of fire,electric and grass types to Crawdauntogator(all brust into laughter)..recruiter(all laugh)..and Kingler is the 2nd filter thill the two pests get their hands(all laugh) Kingler asks if you know how to distribute yourself to various plans all of who are opposing each other and still be able to select the the right combination to remain opposite to your beau by being not opposite as a plan to increase that longing(all uncontrollbaly laugh)..and all fails this filter thus is recruited(all brust into laughter)..absolute pests these 4..Crawdauntogatorlerphosion..(all laugh)..Typhosion to ashes/Kingler to dust/Feraligator has made you mad/no chance of comeback as Crawdaunt must(all laugh)..absolute gems these are(all laugh)..Typhosion is also male..

31.SNNNOR-LAAAX(all laugh),normal type,on this type mom may be you know Mr Maple specializes and is a hall of fame gym leader just like Mist and you know my sis has a Snorlax as well which is another pest(all laugh)...my Snorlax is a swimming specialist for all those that are ground or flying type(all laugh)...or rock(all brust into laughter)...no i saw many rocks floating(all brust into laughter)..and is also boredom-marchent asing strange questions like if i can fetch that fruit from 20 feet why you can't as well Pikachu(all laugh)...no no i don't climb or attack to fetch(all brust into laughter)..can you express yourself without rage cause you're mad with me for no reason actually it's your own problem so why don't you go back and have a nap no no i don't attack to nap or to be angry with myself as you see i'm NORMALLY thus(all brust into laughter)...stupendus brat(all laugh)..once ever by all means...,Orange(1)..male..

32.Torquail, fire, a mega form of Torkal but not evolution..., Hoenn(3), extremely moody as mom knows (Delia laughs), pesters all, you'll see that brat soon too Mist to your utter misfortune (laugh, Misty laughs shaking her head).. female..

33.Donphan,ground,Johto(6),why all things has a shape and if not why(all brust into laughter),and especially why all things are not round or the roundness of things like thouths(all brust into laughter),that is he can coil himself as round to takedown and if similar pokemons or other Dopphans then will say rectangle or why all round and so on(all laugh),once ever brat..male..

34.Noctowl,normal-flying,disturbed whole night(Ash and Misty brust into laughter,Delia laugh and shakes her head),wants to know the reason for having a reason(all brust into laughter),only once dangerous brat(all laugh),Kanto(11)..female..

35.Infernape, fire-fight, Sinnoh (4), general leader of the whole lab, Bulbasaur only my bunch cause he's tougher (all laugh) and Infernape is more friendly to all (all laugh) extremely dangerous brat though cause he will defend my bunch by gravely lecturing you that you're refusing them because you're an utmost fool (all laugh)...his language is similar to me (all laugh) but a few things missing that only Mist was forced to know (Misty brust into laughter, Delia frowns and then laughs shaking her head, Ash laughs a lot), amusing pest (all laugh)...male..

36.Lapras,water-ice,you know very very special always would be(all smile)..now stays here cause she should've been older cause then more illegal beau experience to select the right ones next to next(all brust into laughter)..amusing brat(all laugh)..,Orange(2)..female..

37.Dialga,steel/dragon,psudeo legend,at Unova...wants to know everything about himself from others each moment(all brust into laughter) like what he is no no not the types and all but what am i(all laugh) invincible pest(all laugh),Unova(7)..male..

38.TYRAniTAR(all laugh)...Gary will ever remember him(all laugh)...and those 2.4 years(all laugh)..mom went there with Mime, grabbed Mime away and formed a team asked mom to manage it for next 2 hours(all laugh).. Tyranitar you know from Johto as egg then Larvitar, only found at Johto, psudeo legend..rock-dark type, which itself is a very rare type...my 3rd psudeo-legend but then still Solgaleo came in that form, Larvitar or the next stage Pupitar none are psudeo-legend catergory infact they are many in number but the last phase Tyranitar is only found in Johto-Kanto that 3rd phase is why it's such amythical name as TYRAniTAR(all laugh) and Tyranitar is from egg to Gary to Tyranitar(all laugh) and this is like Togetic that Mist had who then became Togekiss, who was a rock-fairy-psudeo/legend in Kanto-Johto and very few in Hoenn but she passed on 4 years back and all...(smiles at Misty,hugs her firmly, Misty smiles at Ash and hugs him quickly, Delia too smiles)..during Unova as you know all became battle hungry each moment and battled each half moment(all laugh) MENTALLY(all laugh) and thus everyone turned on each other and then on themselves(all laugh), Tyranitar was then the only rock type Lycanroc came about 1.74 years later after Unova and thus then Tyrantitar had no mates of same type so had to look after himself all the time and he being alone each odd numbered type wanted him among them during infighting or all turned on him together(all laugh) this maddened him up along with his natural rage that is equal to Gyarados(all laugh) and send his to infinite lunacy(all laugh) and he ever asked everyone during that phase to rile them up even more asked, 'who's your beau, bring that namecall too with others if you have more(both laugh) i'll show those brats too(both laugh, Delia laughs and shakes her head)'...Tyranitar though now is too interested to know how fire is produced in a fire type's body so that he can produce it himself cause anything he eats should've been more boiled(all laugh)..then wants to know why water types need to drink water(all brust into laughter) then why we need to eat at all(all laugh) why we sleep, why we see why we walk or talk(all laugh), each body movement he has to know from other tyeps(all laugh) cause to him everything about eveything is totally wrong(all laugh) so he is very curious as to how others are living this LIFE(all laugh)..once ever amusing brat(all laugh)...Johto(7) and yeah Lycanroc is sadly for our Tyranitar exact opposite to him(all laugh) she is that all is right why others are disturbing it by making remote thoughts about those(all brust into laughter)...so Tyranitar since Unova never has anyone to sympathise with him(all laugh) thus now has realized how to polite it out(all laugh) and Lycanroc tries to be more polite(all laugh) and if you're among them in 10 seconds you'll go totally mad(all laugh).. Tyranitar is also male..

39.Krookodile,ground-dark,my great soldier at Sinnoh(all smile)...now specialst in analysis of anything that she sees,that is if she's hungery you must minutely tell her each molecule and how they ultimately has produced the food so that she is getting neutrition(all laugh)...absolute legend of an irritating scientific brat(all laugh)...,Sinnoh(5) but she isn't like the rock 2 cause she's neutral(all laugh) and wants to know(all laugh)...these 3 has been pestering Gary for eternity(all laugh)...well Gary has about 25 who pester him each day(brust into laughter,rest laugh) and Trace has 45(all

laugh) rest are divided between Daisy and Lillie yes Lillie has Crawdauntogator(all laugh) and Daisy's bunch is spoiled each day by Yveltal(all laugh)...Krookodile is female as well.. 40.NOIVERN(all laugh)...dark-dragon-flying, first dragon type to come to me, first pokemon in Unova, came all by himself but those are all thoughts cause he is the pokephilosopher especiall(all laugh) with speciality in interpreting the meaning of understanding of pokelife(all brust into laughter) and reviewing challenging pokemon's interpretations of their own age related issues(all laugh uncontrollably)..and also to understand and make them understand whether they represent their masters emotions or moods(all brust into laughter)..very first to come in Unova and all by himself much to Cilan's irritation throughout(all laugh)..came because of an uprising against new young leader for handling breeding seasons abstractly by brusing aside concerns saying just blooming youth(all uncontrollbaly laugh,tears)..never breeded and gave up that power after three months with me(all laugh) and you know why(all laugh)..at that age the issues that we face(all laugh)..epistemology specialist and lecturer per excellence(all laugh),truest gem of an once only brat(all laugh),Unova(8)..male..

- 41. Garchomp, dragon-ground, psudeo-legendary, only Unova, master in reflections, all things must be in symmetry but also self reflecting (laugh, Misty laughs, Delia too laughs)..reflection master true brat (all laugh), last one at Unova and very last one that i actually caught in the common sense after him all came by themselves.., Unova (9)..male..
- 42.Yveltal(all laugh),dark-fly,psudeo legend,3rd last there,then scared everyone(all laugh) and now in pursuit of happiness(all laugh),would ask anyone if they are happy or not and then try to guide them to happiness by showing how miserable they actually are(all brust into laughter) and if they aren't happy then how to be even more unhappy(all laugh)..so that they accept that true happiness is illusive and thus give up(all brust into laughter) making them happy cause they have forgotten that very thought by then(all laugh),once only cynically optimistic brat(all laugh),motivational speaker(all laugh)..Sinnoh(6)...male but are you happy(all laugh)..
- 43. Talonflame, fly-fire, Kanto (12), the art of wrong flying (all brust into laughter)...no words...untill you admit that he can't fly rightly at all he's not budging to question you why (all brust into laughter)...male..
- 23.44.Aegislash,steel/ghost...master in teaching how steel is never important in ghostly life(all laugh)...if you're not steel type then why you should never be a ghost(all laugh)...depressed of herself(all laugh),Unova(10)..female..
- 45. Seismitoad, water-ground, Hoenn Only, cause every moment ground and water are interchanging so why am i here(all laugh)...anthropological brat(all laugh)..., Hoenn(4).. female..
- 46.Ribombee,bug-fairy,Kanto Frontier(1),what is the point to be a pokemon(all uncontrollbaly laugh) cause i want to be food then i'm not hunger i want to drinks then i'm not thristy and there are so many more that satisfies my needs/being a pokemon only means they you don't have and thus just put the bids(all uncontrollbaly laugh)..no words utmost absolute once ever brat(all laugh)..female..
- 47.Scrafty,dark-fight,Johto(8),you're dual type too as you can be happy as well as sad(all brust into laughter)...and this also happens in a family in cycles and me being dual type as well am i not in your family too(all brust into laughter)..anything that has an opposite is dually typed thus me being one am i not in your family to(all laugh)..family schism master through metaphysical reality(all laugh)..once ever pest..female..
- 48.Magearna, steel-fairy, psudeo-legend, Hoenn (5), some walk, some crawl, some swim, some float, some climb, some slide, some glide, some fly but why (all brust into laughter), why differet modes of transportation (all laugh), once once pest. (all laugh). female.
- 49.Emboar,fire-fight,Kanto(13),life as fire life in fight/fire in fight,life as life(all laugh)/fight as life,fire in life/Mr Oak do you have also have such a life(all bruts into laughter) the whole world is asked of their opinions on their lives(all laugh) and then compare them with him and then again repeat the process(all laugh)..handles Gary whole time(all laugh)..once ever pest(all laugh)..male..

50.Samurott,dark-water-ground,dark must be bright,water must be not light,ground shall be swam not alight,cause what's left to me isn't that at your right (all brust into laughter and clap)...no words(all laugh)...impossible brat(all laugh),Sinnoh(7)..male..

51.Greninja, yes mine has the type specification ash-Greninja(all smile), dark-water-ground, she came by herself to me, first pokemon in Kalos, found only in Kalos naturally again, like Muk and Primape are only found in Kanto, but is more than abundaunt in Kalos so many are distributed to Unova but they strangely can't survive naturally in Unova, i let Greninja go but she still came back refused to breed all by herself to be with me and heitened her intelligence and thus dark powers for me and is really one of the three as you know always are with me...(all smile)..., Kalos(4), Greninja's Kalos Wisdom(both laugh), why every swamp in Kalos is more moist(all laugh) and if you're from Kalos then you never know how to appreciate your home(all laugh), Kalos means her homeland and being from Kalos means another Greninja or whoever she saw most before coming here(all laugh), but still is the most calm among all(all laugh and clap) this is used only when in mood(all laugh) well Greninja, Infernape and Bulbasaur are the only sane one here(all laugh)...but no once they feel they are most vulgar as well(laugh, others laugh too)...none are any good in battling cause they will befriend the human challenger singular or plural like Team Rocket as well unless too egotistical(all laugh)...female..

52.Dragonite,dragon-fly,Unova(11),wants to know why he has evolved(all brust into laughter) and can't again repeat the process(all laugh) or whether others do so if so then why(all laugh)..why others are so and not so in evolutionary steps(all brust into laughter)..immortal pest(all laugh)..male..

22.53.Spiritomb,great great pure ghost-dark..(laugh,Delia shakes her head,Misty too silently laugh and shakes her head)..only afraid of it's kind(laugh),he's afraid of himself(all laugh),Sinnoh only,Sinnoh(8),third assistant to Trace(brust into laughter,others laugh shaking their heads)..male.. 54.Shiftree,dark-grass,Kanto Frontier(2),in born revolutionary(all laugh) the whole world needs to revolt against themselves(all laugh),he revolts again himself(all brust into laughter),once ever brat(all laugh)..male..

55.Floatzel,water-ground,Orange(3),difference between ground in water and water in ground(all brust into laughter) means she will ask if this water is in ground or the viseversa(all laugh)..absolute brat(all laugh) this brat,Samurott who is gound must be swam cause my left is your right(all laugh) and Seismitoad is opposing as you see Seismitoad is both interchange(all laugh) so whole day this goes on(all laugh),Floatzel differentiate then Samurott gives a particular solution then Seismitoad gives the genral solution(all laugh)..Seismurottzel(all laugh)..utmost brats these three these 3 and Crawdauntogator,Kingler and Typhosion exchanges students(all laugh) to get more experience in different universities(all laugh)..what brats these are..(all laugh)..Floatzel is female..

21.56.Glalie(all laugh),ice-ghost,..became far better with my sweetie,but then became absolutely spoiled(all laugh)...her goal of life is beauty(all laugh)...if she is asked is this food good,her answer is,substandard(all brust into laughter) BUT AH!BEAUTY,BEAUTY(all brust into laughter),see this food that is so bad yet i get a bad taste but this reminds me that even if bad this whole the taste and the bad feeling that is there is only there cause it's not(all laugh) cause only this is there to make others beautiful(all laugh) so this too is beautiful..then would try to fondle the questioner unless he flees the scene immediately(all laugh)...so bad is too good,let me tell you the joy-AH! BEAUTY,BEAUTY(all laugh and clap)...asthetics master...absolute once ever brat(all laugh)...Hoenn(6),beauty(all laugh)..female..(all laugh)...

57.Torterra,grass-ground,Sinnoh(9),what's the difference between grass and ground cause grass grows on ground(all brust into laughter)...no words utter brat..(all laugh)..female..

58.Hawlucha, fight-fly, Orange (4), standing on the air without the help of wings (all laugh)/fighting on the ground without the helps of limbs (all brust into laughter)/thinking of something without trying to think (all brust into laughter)/thoughts and actions why Mr Skechit are you trying to link (all brust into laughter, clap)...no words, absolute once ever pest (all laugh)...Mr Skechit whole day gets no respite (all laugh)...really both of my and Mist's bro as a fox (brust into laughter, others laugh as well)...no really Trace is 39 now me 35 he will be a dad soon but these words aren't going

anywhere(all laugh)...17 years long knowledge of gentleman looking most cunning fox(all laugh)..male(both brust into laughter,Delia shakes his head laughing)..yeah you must've been Muked by a Mr Jackal(all laugh)..

59.Claydol,psychic-ground-fly,Johto(9),if a same thought occurs twice like hunger and both times i ate so which food satisfied which hunger cause both are within body now(all brust into laughter)..no words(all laugh)..female..

60.Buzzwole(all laugh)...Kanto only(all laugh)...what a day that was Mist(both brust into laughter, Delia laughs), Kanto (14), now wants to teach all how any pokemon or any animate being should behave PROPERLY(all laugh) which is eat sleep wake-up repeat(all brust into laughter)...immortal pest..he can't breed naturally so even that is gone which makes him an absolute meance to all pokemons cause that he doesn't care about(all laugh)...this is something(all laugh)..truest once ever pest this using all disadvantages to counter(all laugh)..what a meance(laugh)...Snorlax's friend offcourse(all laugh)...well from Kanto all who came Buzzwole,Mr Mime and Muk can't breed naturally Bulbasaur, Meowstic and Metagross then itself refused to to heighten his intelligence for me and Metagross was the very last one a psudeo-legend and didn't make it easy to catch him(both laugh) but later many has rejected their breeding power currently out of 106 only just 5 can breed but still they have similar intelligence which is itself an unique phenomena - Squirtle, Charizard (all laugh), Heracross (all laugh), Bayleaf and Torquail none from Orange, Sinnoh, Unova and Kalos can and none from Frontier either and only 2 from Johto,1 from Hoenn,2 from Kanto just that and my current Butterfree gave up that power which for bug types is an unheard of phenomena almost and my Butterfree is a very sought after name but(all laugh) i'm you and you're me(all laugh).so dared to come anywehre near him to save themselves(all laugh)... for the abstract give up the gross(all laugh)...what a pest..but Butterfree isn't alone(all laugh) Ribombee did the same after breeding twice and that is still heard of in like 500 years(all laugh) Butterfree never breeded straight came to me two months then here. Ribombee too is sought after but she is bug fairy so psychic types that can happen but the researchers were told that have you called me cause your beaus are hungry(all brust into laughter) yeah this life in confinement of being a pokemon or a being doesn't it bother you the need, the need the need (all brust into laughter)..all flew off to all hells(all laugh)..this is cynicism at highest(all laugh)..and the reason they flew off was cause these brats can manipulate what they will show and what they won't no matter what they are told to do and if they pester them too much they will try to connect to them directly in the general way that they can and why they are pokemons and thus they can send them to utmost vulgar planes which they know only and hence they will get mad(aboth laugh,Delia shakes her head laughing) and if a Butterfree can do that imagine what will happen if Mime is pestered(all laugh)..and you know mom all these pests with their intelligence none in this world can keep for 19 years cause Muk is spoiled from day 0(all laugh) and you know how Professor has kept him and he's now 84 and Muk's been with him since he was 65 and at this age even still tolerates that brat(all laugh) and all cause of Muk's nature and Muk loves him more than me and my bunch has been so unique take Mime for example and then came Feraligator(all laugh) and Tyranitar and so on nowhere in the world they would've got what they get here and Tracey and Gary are unique gems in their fields and you know mom they give numbers against my name i do 1%,50% is my bunch,49% is all in the lab and Trace, Gary and Professor of course is the main and as much is Daisy and Lillie cause their care have given these pests a new lease of life due to the security they feel and close monitoring and still you know my 1% and the rest 49% is also in equal amount all about Brock without who me and Mist as well would've been still lost in our first journey itself(both laugh,Delia smiles) he is and has been what he is and Violet helped me with my Mantine so much cause she knows more than them about them(all laugh) and thus these 6 my family are as much once in a millenia alongside my bunch cause none can work with my bunch like they can and they are so happy just for their love of pokemons and as much as my bunch has given me the name and all this whole lab has given the same to my bunch and you know mom during the last 4 years i wasn't kind to anyone there and my bunch has received only better and better care and never anything else yes they wanted them for their pupose as well cause they helped in so many unique results that this lab

has produced, ves i can still say they were after my money cause i was directing everything here to facilitate them and pay them 2 times the normal fees, yes i can say by default they held a burgain against me cause my mom is here and virtually they have to look after her but all this is never possible unless i really am same to Gary is to Professor and Trace and Gary consideres me as more than their very own brother so they could give my bunch that care and without this relation none else would no matter their own necessities and infact Daisy and Lillie the same no matter their resentments over me till yesterday my bunch was looked after like their own and thus is my bunch what they are so without this lab no my bunch would've been nowhere near this level or any level for that matter so they too are as much family to me but not because of my bunch but because of nothing cause they atleast Gary and Professor were there since i was 0 and Brock i ever say and Violet too so all didn't come to me cause of my bunch or me just like Mist i've ever been my Ash to them just as siblings do have(all smile)...and this is all of my life personal and professional and i have Mist and my family and still my sis and her whole family my friends, travel companions all of it makes that number i only get the attention that's all and Mist the same though gym leader life is much more difficult in a way that you have to do so much more all by yourself and the personal life is so hard here to have and she still is a star in a different profession simultaneously but you know the spotlight should be over me as i said i'm too cunning and well rounded after all my experiences to protect my dear ones and let them have their most enjoyable life away from public eye atleast cause you see i've become eloquent(all laugh) and Buzzwole is male so then to cut off any sentimental chatter there is the eloquency in this as...

20.61.MAR_SHAD_OW(all laugh,Delia shakes her head laughing),fight-ghost,psudeo-legend..my first ghost type cause Gengar wasn't there then,2nd psudeo-legend after Metagross who was first,Marshadow i caught in Orange,scared Trace to death(all laugh)..then wanted to replace Mime(all laugh),ever special like Laprass but in the exact opposite way(all laugh),now wonders around about the RIGHT height of trees and grass(all brust into laughter),right hand boss of Trace for 17 years(all laugh)..actually the right proportion of infinitely many things(all laugh),so many things that i see are different and mixed/what is the right way that they are so fixed/all are so cause they are in a definite balance/so i'll change each of that(all laugh) Mr Skechit act or have grievance(all laugh) ,Orange(5)..male..

62.Pangoro(all laugh), fighting-dark, Kanto-Johto only(laugh)...we will ever remember the day we caught him(all laugh).. first dark type, Kanto(15), now wants to know why is it so that all things that are inanimate has a specific nature and not another (all brust into laughter), incusitive brat(all laugh)...male..

63.Rayquaza,dragon-fly,psudeo-legend,Unova only,Unova(12),he wants to make everybody including humans dragon types means you have to flamethrow underwater without disturbing your suroundings(all brust into laughter) or for humans appease him with your knowledge on everything about dragons of which he will virtually ask you to make him a dragon(all laugh) and he'll pester you by trying to make you fondle his tail which is his whole body(all laugh) and then fondle you by binding you and taking you to the sky(all laugh) as you get near ..absolute gem of a pest(all laugh)..male..

64.Latios,dragon-psychic,psudeo-legend,Orange-Unova only,Unova(13),earth-ground-water is was different then how can i be at all places(all brust into laughter)..female...infact male Latios is called Latias and females are called Latios who are blue males are red..

65.Luxray, electric, much to Chu's dismay(all laugh)...now all about why he too can't use both flamethrower and watergun(all laugh)...and yes he too can use thunder-chair as good as Chu can who is similarly powerful as is Zekrom(all smile), Johto(10)...male..

18.66.Deoxys,psychic,Kalos only,psudeo-legend,Kalos(5),weather changes despite me,everything changes including my thoughts despite me,i don't change even if a thought comes thus how can i battle(all brust into laughter),true pest(all laugh)..male..

17.67. Whimsicott(all laugh)...grass-fairy..what a whimsical brat that is(all laugh)...Kanto(16)..male..

68.MANTINE(Ash and Misty brust into laughter, Delia laughs as well)..really Mist,i can't believe it either(both laugh), Violetype (brust into laughter, all brust into laughter)...ever so unhappy, 'hum..you stole mine(all laugh)...'why don't you keep mine..', 'shut up, yours will always battle everyone(both laugh)'....electric-water-fly same amount type strength, one among only 4 of it's kind...cause you know electric is singular type advantage over water and also fly..great only for our Viol flower(both laugh, Delia shakes her head and laugh)...mine doesn't understand how can he both fly and swim but not do them at the same time(all laugh)....true brat..(all laugh)...,Sinnoh(10)..male..

69.Mewostic,psychic,Kanto(17),first pure psychic type and general psychic type too,wants to be still(all laugh) that is how long can you meditate cause that only prooves that you're happy(all brust into laughter)...incredible brat cause he himself doesn't(all brust into laughter) but would teach you to the most(all laugh) while he is standing or floating or sitting still(all laugh)..what a brat...male..again male and female Meowstic looks different but the name is same unlike Latias and Latios..

70.Sharpedo,water-dark,Orange-Unova only,i got her in Orange,Orange(6),very strong pokemon,my first full water type as mom knows that extra water section was created to host Laprss and Sharpedo and eventually now is enough for 6 Gyaradoes(all laugh)...Sharpedo too stays there with a total of 65 pokemons with 7 different types if more they are distributed to water gyms but first Cerulian(all laugh),my Laprass gave up her breeding power and returned and Sharpedo can't breed cause of natural conditions and is an extremely dangerous brat cause to her all should be water and cries to everyone why they are not in water(all laugh) and if water the opposite(all brust into laughter)...pest per excellence(all laugh)...female..but i'm so happy that all the allegations that were against me i used exactly those to make the Lab this huge and once only that is all(all smile)..but sadly it hosts DARKNESS(laugh,others laugh)...

- 71.Pelipper,water-fly,found everywhere(both laugh),Orange,Orange(7),um do you remember last time we met you were talking about our foods and didn't we reach a deal there(all bruts into laughter),absolute means everywhere(all laugh)..female..
- 72.Bisharp,dark-steel,came by himself,doesn't understand how dark and steel can be together(all brust into laughter) cause they are different(all brust into laughter),truest once ever pest,Kanto Frontier(3)..male..
- 73. Weavile,dark-ice,Kanto Frontier(4),wants to match his knowledge of you to your own knowledge of yourself cause he doesn't understand how you're are not exactly him or another that he saw before(all brust into laughter),absolute once only pest(all laugh)...male..
- 74.Heatran,fire-steel,psudeo legend,Kalos(6),Kalos-Unova only,wants to know what is steel and what is fire and how they've mixed up to create her no no i only flamethrow but what is it what is an attack cause it's just me(all brust into laughter)...once ever brat...(all laugh)..female..
- 75.Banette(all laugh),pure ghost(all laugh),Johto,2nd ghost type pure was easier to tame than Marshadow but pestered Mist too much and then mom then told Mime you need assistance(all laugh) then went after the psychics(all laugh) then Trace of course(all laugh)..but now is absolutely dangerous,sitting beside the memories that's all and past/come and go those always just like the gust/the future then as well will concur all dust/Mr Skechit what's present to be sane tell me you absolute must(all brust into laughter,clap),absolute legend of an once once pest..true brat this..(all laugh)..Trace assistant 2 (all laugh)..Johto(11)..male..
- 16.76.Musharna,psychic,Hoenn(7),why the sky or ground or water etc doesn't talk despite being attacks(all brust into laughter) and he can't use anything except psychics so those too doesn't talk then why(all laugh),absolute truest brat(all laugh)...male..
- 15.77.Ultranerozma,psychic-ghost-dragon-dark-steel(all laugh),extremely type advantaged pokemon 5 types extremely strong and powerful,psudeo-legend,Unova only,only one such specis is there,Ultra is highest form of Nercozma,not an evolution though,came from undercover days,was abused but then by herself even there helped all of us to be alive,then again all by herself came along(all smile),consider her from Unova cause that is where she is found naturally,Unova(14) wants to be all other types(all laugh) and asks everyone for advices(all laugh) and if they match her

type discusses with them what are the best plans to make it a disadvantage(all brust into laughter),true pest...female..

14.78.Dusknoir,ghost,Kalos(7),what is the time now(all laugh) just like her name dusk exactly can't be pointed so wants to know what this moment exactly is can you point it cause by then it's past(all brust into laughter)...all time invincible ghostly logic(all laugh)..what a pest...female..

13.79.Sab-leeeyyee(all laugh),dark-ghost,Gengar's comrade(all laugh)...absolutely the same with the addition that he also wants others to behave as him(all brust into laughter)...more nasty(all laugh)...these two if are together make Gengleye(all laugh) then it'll be very difficult to be alive(all laugh)..if together Gengar will go to his fullest and Sableye will tell all that they must behave like that cause he is(all laugh) and he will compell them to learn that from him(all laugh)...real pest(all laugh)...Hoenn(8)..ever scared my sis there at Hoenn(all laugh)...Sableye is what is this Sableye if all has to be cared/when you can't act like me and thus you must be spared(all brust into laughter)..they are best comrades with of course Crawdauntogator(all laugh)...GENG-LEEEYYYE(all laugh)...no words(all laugh)..male..

12.80.Uxie,psychic,psudeo-legend,Sinnoh(11),first from Sinnoh,came by himself asks everyone if his way of approaching for a professional discussion on the subject attack as no attack was right or not(all brust into laughter)...shows by Psychic abilities how everything is hallucinations thus all aren't attacks just illusions cause they come natural to him like leaf blade for a grass thus they are natural indeed there is no such thing called this sentiment that is 'attack' and thus if the approach to ask the question is right whole world will themselves admit that the attacks are not attacks AT ALL(all brust into laughter),absoulte once ever pest(all laugh)...male..

11.81.Chanedlure,ghost-fire,Unova,fire and ghost attacks should'nt be mixed cause then one impurifies the other(all brust into laughter),different fire or ghost attacks themselves can't mix cause of the same(all laugh),a psychic attack must be absolutely psychic which only he know what it means(all brust into laughter) then when you get angry or ittitated he'll say this exact irritation is the reason to attack(all brust into laughter) and it's not pure cause one must understand that this anger is cause by an irritation and then comes the attack so the irritation's exact reason the cause of the anger and then the attack none are pure(all laugh),see this anger you have is because you can get irritated(all laugh) thus this ability to get irritated is an attack itself on you by you(all brust into laughter) which again isn't pure cause there's a reason to get the irritation(all laugh) thus we want purity but can't find it..are you sane(all laugh),yeah that is an attack too(all brust into laughter),once ever tremendus brat(all laugh),Unova(15)..female..

10.82.Reuniclas,psychic,Kanto Frontier(5),in pursuit of a pattern in actions of being(all brust into laughter) yeah i get hungry or sleepy but is there a patter why hunger and sleep don't become me(all brust into laughter)..no words philosophical master brat(all brust into laughter)..not idiotic like me though(all laugh)..male too(all laugh)..

9.83. Giratina(both laugh, Delia laughs shaking her head), ghost-dragon, psudeo-legendary, Unova only, Unova(16), light is dark/dark is light/sad Mr Oak now but this moment why are you bright(all brust into laughter)... absolute legend once only brat(all laugh)... after Unova he being a new one was still battling(all laugh) went to my specialy haunted room for a night's rest battling with Mime(all laugh)... mom was his mom as usual(all laugh, Delia shakes her head laughing) next day comes out fondles mom with that size(all laugh) then tells her got a bit of rest with Mime now refreshed a few choiced brats at the lab are getting divorced today(all brust into laughter)... just my Giti(all laugh) Giti and Zeraora are personal assistant to Mr Oak as Gary Oak(brust into laughter, others laugh) GIRAORA (all laugh)...male..

by-the-way mom all psudeo-legends have stupendus psychic powers and those in my bunch who doesn't have psychic powers are totally immnue to psychic or dark attacks be it from the greatest legendary pokemons like Mewtwo or way way higher than that, and your bunch is included to be so and then defend if necessary..(all smile)..

8.84.Gourgeist,ghost-grass,Hoenn(9),..how do i get to know if a feeling is grass type or ghosts not the things just that FEELING(both brust into laughter,Delia laughs shaking her head)..Brock specialist(all laugh)..what pests these are..female..

7.85.Jellicent,water-ghost,Hoenn(10), this water,life of ghost/something i loath(all laugh),more than most(all laugh)/cause if another more brats i could roast(all laugh)/why this bondage,i want want the freedom toast(all brust into laughter,clap) wants to know everything about others to irritate them(all laugh)..male..

6.86.Hoopa,psychic-ghost-dark(all laugh),Unova only,psudeo-legend,Unova(17),wants to know and show an action physical verbal or mental what it can mean and what was supposed to be meant by it then how the receiver catches it and wrongly reacts and then the sender himself gets it worng again and so on(all brust into laughter),the meaning of meanings of actions of reactions with menaings(all laugh and clap),absolute legendary pest(all laugh)..male..

5.87.Beeheeyem(Ash and Misty laugh),psychic,Johto(12),he and Banette were at each other's throat whole time there came just after Banette and started for Brock to have a too many sleepless nights in first month while we were so happily sleeping(all laugh)..but now says,this idea that i have went just now/this moment that i thought is no more but how/inside me what happens i try but can't then and there show/outside then what happens Mr Oak,when would i try then how would i know (all brust into laughter),absolute brat(all laugh)..yeah each has been specifically instructed to ask such questions to a Mr Oak Mr Oak behind his back for 4 years(all laugh)..cunning(all laugh)..male.. 88.Hydreigon,dark-dragon,psudeo-legend,Unova(18),which weather is most suitable for exactly which sort of date(all brust into laughter)..true pest(all laugh)...female..

89.Guzzlord,dark-dragon,Unova(19) – well all dark dragons wanted me and came..(laugh,others smile)...Guzzlord,lord of ethics and creating an Honest world(all laugh), with that appearence(all laugh), you want to battle cause you've had toubles in your own group and you're agitated cause i'm not doning anything to you but i understand your issue you're the leader of your group that has many troubles with behaviours how should one behave PROPERLY with another like even in my Guzzlord race there are troubles that though are solved ETHICALLY, HONESTLY and MORALLY so i've faced these issues in my life and taken these steps to ethically solve them as to how shall one behave with another what is ther right WAY to approach another what are the methods of NEGOTIATIONS to MITIGATE TENSIONS and thus you see if you're ethical then you have less trouble but being ethical itself is a throuble that needs more self disciplines then when your discipline is disturbed by this and this way then this remedy has helped me to cure it but doesn't mean you can to but you see that is and ethical question of behavious how to KNOW others to help others to behave which again will have issues cause EVRERY INDIVIDUAL IS DIFFERENT which is and issue again of being ETHICAL..hey, what i said am i ethical(all brust into laughter, clap)...better go nowhere near this brat(all laugh)..lord of ethics(all laugh)..the Lord(alll clap)..male..thus i present to you the Pokephilosophers Special-

>Butterfree, Noivern, Palkia, Glalie, Guzzlord (all laugh and

clap)...Metaphysics,Epistemology,Circular logic,Asthetics,Ethics..(all clap)..better go nowhere near these 5(all laugh)...this is the eternal core of pokelife behold them there's no match(all brust into laughter)...if they are together you will in 0 seconds to go totally lunatic(all laugh)...let us have an honest discussion by means of ethical communication that is the thought to know the thoughts on the gradual changes in age realted thoughts on beauty which will be always beautiful as i can't know me cause you can't know you then i do see you different to me then is it not false that i am not you and you're not me then i cant know me cause i'm only idea to you but thus can't you know me cause i'm ever you(all brust into laughter,clap)..but have you ever given an honest thought on your beautiful thoughts where you unknowingly know them(all brust into laughter)...philsophy 5 is just incomparable(all laugh)..

90.Trevenant,ghost-grass,Kanto Frontier(6),everything dissappears if you don't want to see them thus what's the point of creating a hallucination cause all you want is to want to see them(all brust into laughter)..true brat..male..

4.91.Gardevoir,psychic-fairy,Kanto Frontier(7)...i'm not helped by the hallucinations i show you cause you only see them but not me and my mood i'm only judged by my performances but not my feelings life is cruel hey do you want to see halluciantions during lunch(all brust into laughter)..utter brat...female..

3.92.Bronzong,steel-psychic,Sinnoh(12),why i can think(all brust into laughter) nothing else just this line if he is in battle will say why i can think that you're angry cause not of me but you have lost your sanity of understanding yourself as in feelings(all brust into laughter)..utmost brat..male.. 2.93.Malamar,dark-psychic,Kalos(8),who am i(all brust into laughter),before coming here you were there now you're here to do which from there itself you had to be here,so if you were ever here who was inside the pokeball(all brust into laughter,Misty claps)...who am i pest(all laugh)...no words(all laugh)...female..

1.94.Darkrai,dark,Kalos only,sleep specialist,doesn't know what is waking and what is dreaming and why we sleep and why we're awake(all brust into laughter) and also why attacks are used in waking but not sleep and thus if waking too is sleep then how is an attack is an attack at all(all brust into laughter)...some brat that is..(all laugh)..male..Kalos(9) - 105/104,105,by the end of Kalos i also as you know had Gengar and Ultranercozma so this is last from Kalos and my career to ended in the formal sense no i won't be able to legally battle catching any pokemon or would be not interested in such at all unless necessity cause that's against law and even if urgency or necessity i must submit to my starter lab and if the pokemon still wants to come with me like Chu does then i still can't battle him and thus 105 is where it stands for me and who has come to stand with me except for my mom's bunch for this term of life of mine and their's(all smile)..

and there's no scope to be sentimental as there's

95.Solgaleo(all laugh),psychic/steel,psudeo legend,Johto-Kanto Only,Madgaleo(all laugh),what a brat that is still,first one to come by himself straight from wild without any battle or anything,6th of the psudeo-legend type that has chosen me and created a meyhem here only for Tyranitar to get the brat down(all laugh) now wants to know how steel affects his body and viseversa and then psychic mixed or not mixed with steel how that affects his and all sorts of possibilites in types and their variations and attacks affects his body and mind(all laugh) thus making him always very agitated with himself(all brust into laughter)..his line is no happiness if born(all brust into laughter)..utmost brat(all laugh)..male..

Johto(13) - 43/42, Tyrangaleoveltal the 3 that's after Gary(laugh, others laugh) they are in pursuit of happiness(brust into laughter, others laugh)(44)

96. Volcanion, fire-water, psudeo-legend, as well as this type, Sinnoh only, came by herself you know her story (all smile), doesn't understand the difference between the two (all brust into laughter), Sinnoh (13) - 77/76(78). female..

97.Kartana,grass-steel,Hoenn(11),what is a type(all brust into laughter) no you say this and that but what type is exactly(all laugh) cause that's natural to me you only give names thus any type is anything(all laugh) you want to attack thus your want is separate from attack that want what type is it(all laugh and clap) no no you want to kill someone that means your want is kill type what's that type(all laugh) no no the other dies but is that what you want or in all due honesty of ethical honesty of ethics(all laugh) you want your own peace of mind then what type is it actually(all laugh)...no words psychologist(all laugh)...male..

98.Grumpig,psychic-ground can't fly,Hoenn(12) – 55/54(56),roaming in places to find that feel(all laugh)/thinking thorugh cases done though the past reel/all come and goes where's the deal/except for doing nothing why i've no zeal(all laugh)..her thing is from birth to now all she has done she will lecture upon and this will then include everyone's life and so on it is upto present all the feelings that one has is giving rise to future and present and we're interlinked with whole world so lets discuss the exact feeling at this moment by reviewing the whole world till now(all laugh)..once once brat..female..

99.Gallade,psychic-fight,Kanto Frontier(8) - 63/62(65),psychic fight means you can't do anything cause by being dual type cause each time you're thinking of doing the one the other asks think again(all brust into laughter)..utmost brat(all laugh)..female..

100.Togedemaru(all laugh), electric-steel, Kanto, second electric but she has had a cool relation with Chu now wants to know why sizes of things vary(all brust into laughter), once ever pest(all laugh).. Kanto(18).. female..

101.Metagross(all laugh),steel-psychic,Kanto,Kanto(19),my first psudeo-legend type before Solgaleo and mom these pokemons make the difference between a hall of famer and someone who isn't cause they are the real deal all them though but it's just that i get associeted with these(all smile)..thanks..this brat wanted to hallucinate everyone here(all laugh),i've got 4 legs,why no hands/he has got 2 hands,change them to legs why he doesn't demand(all laugh)/if world is a hallucination and hallucination too is world of my/then why the world i cant change to my hallucination and why my hallucination always say good bye(all brust into laughter),absolute meance of a pest(all laugh),he wants to know which is real and which is hallucination but this is to furthur question that why(all laugh),ontologically legendary pest(all laugh)...male..

102.Heliolisk,electric-normal,Kanto Only,3rd electric type,wants to know what is not electric(all brust into laughter),no no i know you're a water but you can understand electric so why are you not electric(all brust into laughter) now if he is told then you too are this but i'm still electric(all laugh),once ever pest,Kanto(20)..male..

103. Abomasnow,ice-grass, Kanto(21) – 22/21(23), what is true/tell me stopping my rue/me or my attacks and types why do you do/why you want to know me why are do you do (all brust into laughter)...why you want to know me(all laugh) if not why(all brust into laughter) you're born why(all brust into laughter)...no words, only why brat(all laugh)..female..

104. Celebi, psychic-grass, psudeo-legend, Orange, Orange only, Orange (8) - 30/29(31), the usage of grass in psychic is same as using anything in psychic cause i explain the relation of whole world with respect to psychic then do the opposite to show we've not at all progressed (all brust into laughter), progress in life (all laugh)... absolute brat...male...

105.Kyurem,dragon-ice,psudeo-legend,Unova only,Unova(20) – 97/95/96 ,there's no fire cause fire is ice(all laugh)/there's no ice cause ice is water(all laugh)/there's no water,cause you just roll a dice/that you're born as you are,before birth did you know what is ice(all brust into laughter,clap),no words(all laugh),this is true once ever pest(all laugh) her trouble is that she's unhappy that is isn't born as another type it's not that she wants to(all laugh) but she will prove that could've been born as anything(all laugh) even me(all brust into laughter) asks me why are you not like us how do you know that you can't attack(all laugh)..absolute pest(all laugh)..female.. well in Unova whatever happened during that time with Tyranitar and Madgaleo(all laugh) i got 19 in total 15 dragon 4 ghosts(all laugh)..and with this ends my bunch(brust into laughter,Delia laughs,Misty too laughs)

after Kanto my very first region the pokemons i was so lucky that they chose me were enough to get upto semifinals atleast so i give you that bunch and i wasn't prepared yet so they didn't in Orange they won in Johto we were not good enough that day on semi finals anyway so after Kanto with my starter Chu but Gengar wasn't there then and i didn't take any from mom's bunch(all laugh)Butterfree didn't come back then cause that was his first breeding season but Primape did so on the finals i had,

1.Pikachu,2.Togedemaru,3.Heliolisk,4.Squirtle,5.Kingler,6.Abomasnow,7.Charizard,8.Talonflame,9.Emboar,10.Tauros,11.Primape,12.Pidgeot,13.Bulbasaur,14.Whimsicott,15.Noctowl,16.Meowstic,17.Metagross,18.Pangoro,19.Buzzwole and 20. Muk (all laugh)

Whimsicott's current behaviour i guess stems from the fact that he was most used during Kanto as i had Meowstic and Pangoro earlier Metagross was way later the last so those 2 were only psychics and later had Whimsicott so being a fairy he could enter those but also only had two grass types and thus he also was there to make it three and so was hectic stuff(all laugh)...

in 9 types of competition

Fire was Charizard, Talonflame and Emboar

Grass was Whimsicott.Bulbasaur and Abomasnow

Normal/Poison was Tauros, Muk and i could use Pidgeot, Noctowl, Heliolisk or Bulbasaur depending on situations

Water/Ice was Squirtle, Kingler and Abomasnow

Ground/Steel/Rock was my weakest point cause i didn't have a ground or rock type at all(both laugh) so i used Togedemaru and then could use Emboar, Pangoro, Tauros or Primape but given

situations like type advantage/disadvantage according to opponents and so on and all other stuffs and i had my first pure ground type at Johto only in Donphan(both laugh) and by then i was a one time champ(all laugh)..really don't know how managed all those...cause Snorlax,Pangoro and Tauros managed(both laugh) even Primape wasn't there in Orange came in Johto..and Pidgeot went then came in Hawlucha and Pelipper(both laugh)..well i could use Solgaleo then cause he was steel still(all laugh)..

anyway,

Psychic/dark/ghost/fairy was Pangoro, Whimsicott and Meowstic ever(both laugh) later had Metagross of all pokemons but he was my last in Kanto..

Fly/Bug(both laugh) was Noctowl, Buzzwole, Pidgeot or i could use Talonflame as well if such situation arose and else.. Butterfree did only one then went and after him i did only one of course.. Fight was Pangoro, Primape and Buzzwole and each of the 2 competitions were something(both laugh) Pangoro had most workload though Whimsicott became whimsical yet had far less workload it was just his nature but Pangoro never complained rather dragged me to competitions(both laugh) but now tells me you hallucinate(all brust into laughter)...what a bunch..

finally Electric was Chu, Togedemaru and Heliolisk

and i have 12 grass but 15 water(looks at Misty and brust into laughter and pats Misty's arms, Misty laughs shaking her head, Delia too laughs) but thousands of ghosts (all laugh)...and actually 12 fires but Chaneldure is ghost-fire so(all laugh) i've ever told myself that it's 11 fires as well(all smile),22 DARK(all laugh, Misty and Delia shakes their heads), 19 ghosts (laugh, all others laugh)...no mom you know ghost dark and psychic are same just the difference in the planes that they can interact with the dimensional stuff and thus their different natures..fairys can as well and the viseversa but they have a separate plane entirely so can't be categorized as the 3..and well you know i'm mixing just giving the numbers which has any of these types..16 dragons(laugh,all laugh),5 fairys BUT(all laugh),5 normals but each is a true gem like Tauros and Snorlax and Noctowl, Pidgeot and Heliolisk(all laugh) none are normal infact(all laugh) and well of all types mixed or not i've had atleast 4 but sadly i've only had 2 rocks though Tyranitar is a psudeo-legend and such a mythical name still started with B-rock(all laugh) and Pewter, so should've had more..anyway, as the brats whim(all laugh)..19 psychic had to make same number with ghosts(all laugh) though Darkrai and Malamar are counted as more than nasty ghosts(all laugh) Hoopa is ghost-dark-psychic Ultranercozma is ghost-dark-psychic-steel-dragon(all laugh) and both are psudeo legend to add to but Darkrai is purely dark(all laugh) and Malamar in dark-psychic so counted both times but no psychic says a Malamar can ever be a psychic(all laugh) extremely difficult pokemon to overcome cause the nature and attacks can vary at will(all laugh) though not a psudeo-legend and so i've 19 psychics but(laugh, all laugh), 12 fly but well many others can fly including like Garchomp, Zekrom etc but they are mostly ground they can't stay at air all their their like Latios and Yveltal and so on(both laugh) naither can Hawlucha, Noctowl or Decidueve either but Pidgeot and Talonflame can,11 grounds,8 electrics including Chu,9 steels,9 fights,4 poison,5 ice and finally 5 bugs including my bug(pats Mist's head, all brust into laughter, etc)...mom isn't my bug so sweet sweet(brust into laughter, Delia laughs, Misty laughs as well)...cause my identity was stupid buffoon lazy jerk sweet cute idiot(brust into laughter and quickly hugs Misty, Misty shakes her head laughing, Delia too laughs)..out of 105 i have 41 females and 64 males..anyway mom, what about your gourp(all laugh)..

Delia(smile): "my honey's group,psychic-fairy,Kanto Only sweet daughter Mimey(all smile)" ...(Mr Mime comes in 15 minutes later)..

Ash(frown): "which brat has the audacity?who's it?(Misty brusts into laughter)

Mr Mime : <Tracev>

Ash(irritated): "For the Love of God!Tracey(Misty uncontrollably laughs)!Tracey,Tracey! this name has pestered me for 17 years whenever i'm with my flower ALONE(Misty fits of laughter,tears,uncontrollably laughs)...i'm killing him today absolutely,Pikachu THUNDER CHAIR.."(Misty uncontrollably laughs,tears)

Delia(comes,concerned): "Ash.."

Misty(laugh): "Mom,he has to mean it..."

...(Pikachu doesn't allow Tracey to enter)...

Tracey(bit concerned): "um..Ash.."

Ash(hugging Misty very firmly): "i'm perfecting my pose with Mist(Misty brusts into laughter),get off or else.."

Tracey(laugh): "Ash,please it's Golduck."

Misty(laugh): "um..Ash i should go.."

Ash(frown): "no,hold my hand and we both go(Misty brust into laughter)..no nothing else..that dumb bufoon.."

Delia(concerned): "don't hit him"

Ash(frown): "don't send Mime,i'll hit both then(Misty laugh uncontrollably)"

Delia(self): "nah!had it not been for Mist,he would've gone completely mad(smile) that's actually what he is expressing to Mist..(smile).."

....(outside)...

Misty(takes Golduck): "thanks Trace.(leaves, silently laughing)"

Tracey(bit shocked): "Mi.."

Ash(angry): "hey!hey you en.. Shut the f.. up!don't ever call my wife, don't ever talk to her,cdon't ever look at her,don't ever come anywhere near her,don't ever hear her voice, don't ever.."

Tracey(laughing): "Ash,man you need rest.."

Ash(smile): "sweet sweet Trace,i need rest,right?"

Tracey(concerned): "um..ok,i get it but you're only making it more and more.."

Ash(scowl): "tell me Trace why is it exactly that the vultures aren't around here today?"

Tracey(concerned): "um..i'm leaving..(trying to flee)"

Ash(releases Talonflame): "right Trace stand in front of me,yeah here(tells Talonflame to stay on tree,Pikachu jumps onto Ash's lap) see Pikachu doesn't exactly like you..so it's better that you comply"

Tracey(grim): "this is pure blackmailing.."

Ash(angry): "you f.. shut the f.. up.who called me in the middle of the night to torment my already stressed Mist up even more.."

Tracey (smile): "Ash,Misty will forgive me but you were.."

Ash(extremely angry): "so when are you releasing my speech to international vul.."

Tracey(grim): "Ash,please.."

Ash(angry): "the silver screen,the radio,the tv,the internet,the gramophone,the godforsaken mobile.."

Tracey(laugh): "we won't be able to express it in front of.."

Ash(angry): "My wife?right?my wife isn't it,huh? My wife..what is exactly Trace that everyone is suddenly concerned so much about my wife,huh?what do you want? do you want to see whether she truely longs for me or not if i'm just going to choke.."

Tracey(solemn): Ash,please,be patient"

Ash(brusts into anger,but not high pitch): "No i wont,what can you do about it?what can any goddamn vulture do about it? the press,the cinema,the internet,the godforsaken Elite4,the roads.. s...the most beautiful enu.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash get into the Hall of Fame formally and just don't get into farming."

Ash(grim): "cause Misty..no,what is it that now you're so concerned about,huh,Trace?,no let me finish..what would my wife lose with those not being done? that's you point ain't it?"

Tracey(concerned): "Ash,Misty.."

Ash(frown): "that's it.it's always been Ash AND Misty.that's it Ash and Misty. all rest like you en..were there and blah,blah,beautiful b.. has come and gone,f.."

Tracev(solemn): "Ash,please spare these for another day,vou're going to Cerulian or stay.."

Ash(frown): "so your saying that according to they ultures, the husband should enjoy gay f.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,take rest and let me go please or talk about pokemons"

Ash(grim): "no i'll tak about anything with you if only you don't drag Mist in and more importantly, what is it Trace huh? you want me to show you that my ge.."

Tracey(shout): "Ash! please, don't tourture youself like this and..oh no.."

Ash(laugh): "my wife? isn't it? my wife...why and how..no if you dare leave or stop me,i'll set you on Thunder Chair immediately...what is it that people are infatuated with Mist,huh?yes,she has a less black skin,yes she's less at bay with battles,yes she's less unfamiliar in hall of less mediocrity? and? i know what they're thinking but I can be brutal as well,you still can't..no i don't care and nobody comes anywhere near me if i'm home,else they know the result..get over the fact that how can a sweet flower like that wasn't picked up by someone other that the f.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash! could you doubt yourself if you heard those words in the middle of.."

Ash(laughing): "words?"

Tracey(smile): "exactly not Ash,that was your.."

Ash(angry): "not this dumbnut again,ITS ME,not mine,and so now i've pulled off a stunning publicity stunt,on one side to blindfold the family and on the hand hand to get all over the very next b.."

Tracey(smile): "Ash,they are none except Misty for you."

Ash(laugh): "so you've finally been able to get around the fact that if a f.. Rhyhorn f.. someone else's sl.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,please,would you argue with me without these words?"

Ash(smile): "most gladly"

Tracey(smile): "well,same as yesterday,staring 1.what you see in Misty that you don't see in others?"...

Ash(angy): "i'm warning you last time Trace,my Mist is not a selling product,my sweet little Mist is JUST MINE ONLY,if you are insinuating..if anybody.. now that's it,from exactly this moment on,if,especially a half-grown en.. like you,manages two words with my sweet Mist,I won't be able to restrain myself but to personally make sure he that doesn't go home alive.."

Tracey(smile): "Ash,this is your sketch..(hands over the sketch)"

Ash(looking at the Sketch): "thanks Trace.but..umm(bit shocked)hey(smile)hand me over the other ones,Trace"

Trace(taken aback): "Ash"

Ash(smirk): "Green,Roy and Georgio and there's more,i'm personally going to erase all of those godforsaken names that you're hiding behind your fake smile.."

Tracey(forcefully hugging Ash): "Ash,please for her,stop killing yourself like this slowly,she doesn't know the end result that you.."

Ash(laugh): "for her? for her? Trace you tell me, except her sisters does she ever had anyone else? huh?no,no i need to understand this infatuation that Brock has had atleast the courage to honesty present in front of me, and i'm as you know, would ever be most happy if i could atleast, at least with my these own very hands killed just ONE vulture from a group who insinuates that i'm the BEST choice that my..no you've crossed limits Taloneflame(Forcefully), take

Pikachu with you, (Very Sternly) Pikachu! buddy! tell professor Oak to send over all pokemons i've ever had and all those who wants to be present with me now..."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,stop him"

Ash(smile): "(gently)see Pikachu,that he's a coward,(Pikachu is extremely Agitated as are the others,Ash tenders Pikachu,cajoles others,Mr Mime joins in,also agitated)just a sec Trace,just go in and(sternly) tell Mist and Mom,to not go to my room,i'm meeting you there,tell Mist,if you care for her so much,that i've ORDERED her to remain downstairs(sternly)do as i say,i have to manage my buddies,and cancel all your goddamnmeetings,tell Gary i'm not in a good mood,and.." Delia(frown): "Ash"

Ash(concerned): "Mom i've never demanded anything from you that you couldn't give me but if you can please ride on Nivy and(Misty comes out,with solemn Face and closely observes Ash just for a few moments)Mist,dear this has to be done you've heard me,I'm a Playboy, it's not easy with my kind,besides(laugh) it's only my first day,bare today,and no mom,i wont say things that i

promised i wouldn't and Mist, your're safe(sternly) NOW.."

(Misty frowns at Tracey and then drags Delia to Taloneflame)

Misty(whispering into Delia's Ears,laughing): ""Mom! just a false alarm,play along for reuninon lunch there!"

Delia(stunned): "but..ok"

Ash(frown): "Pikachu,i'm fine buddy(sternly)go with Mom,Mr Mime,calm down..no nothing will happen,he's my friends only,Ganger,Sableye stay alert,Mime,i want all things to be precise,never disturb me and Tracey and Greninja,go to my room,Pikachu obey mom and your Misty.come on Trace."

Misty(sternly): "Trace,i've got Goldy back mind that,and I won't lose my Ash and my heaven at any cost,no mom it's ok,it happens we're as we were saying,just a bit stressed,Pokemons are under fine control,Ash,you want Starmie as well?"

Ash(smile): "i'm fine Mist,its only Trace,just go have your lunch,Trace will be held up here today,just take care of Daisy,come on Trace..what you're afraid of ME?ASH?No(sternly) Mime you too GO to the LAB,NOW,Talonflame don't lose track of Mime.(sternly)ALL that are going FOLLOW MISTY and MOM,absolutely.GO."

(Misty leaves with Delia, Talonflame, Pikachu, Mr Mime)

(in Ash's Room,with only Greninja,Ganger and Sableye doing rounds around the house from outside the house,both invisible)

Tracey(solemn): "Ash,that was you ultimate urgency call.."

Ash(laugh): "the most trivial false alarm and my Mist picked it up just as she saw me, aren't we through all eternities a couple, Trace? What you think we're BEST or RIGHT or DESTINED or FOREVER for each other only don't you? (solemnly)Trace, Pikachu of all surely wouldn't have spared himself if it really were a true ultimatum and wouldn't have listened to even me as that was my order.. Trace my real Ultimatum is that we fight till we die, individually that is including me, the reason for that will not appear in this life of Mine, UNLESS someone tried to be too interested in 3 things-mom and her pokemons, any of my own Pokemons or Mist and her pokemons, Pikachu have already picked up the third and i never needed to utter in words or repeat an assertion to him-and you shall by now know all of it, relax i know my bunch, Greninja, stay sitted faceing the door and don't look back till i tell you to, right, you've created a mess Trace, no hand me your pokeballs (Marill, Scyther) hellow there mates (patting both Marill and Scyther who reciprocates fondly), join Greninja and do as she's doing till i tell you anything else, make sure door is locked (both comply) see Trace, your own pokemons will not obey you and i'm not even using any pokemon and Marill's been your for may be 26 or more years, you wanted to know why i'm the BEST, this is for the most trivial part-Ability"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,i'm telling you,you speak all you want,i only supply infoes" Ash(smile): Trace,just hand over.."

Tracey(solemn): "Ash,they had been thrown into the hottest fire the very next day then itself" Ash(smile): "Trace tell me-are you afraid of me? do i look sinister or am i more like a PLAYBOY? no really tell me."

Tracey(sigh,hugs Ash): "Ash,i know what your thinking as well,none can."

Ash(laugh,breaks embrace): "be better than,right? Trace,why did you draw those in the first place,Trace you know what i know,and no it's just not trash talk but i can do it most politely too,i just love this,i call it the vulture style,i won't be alive would i if i don't do these AND have to be NOT SUITED ENOUGH for you know who?"

Tracey(solemn): "Ash,just listen,just stop killing yourself like this..you know Misty was our heart-throb,you were the reason why we all came together but you were never here,she changed her sisters,she was ashtonishingly good with the gym,a true epitome of perfection in battles or performance-she was the ever sweet sister for Me and Gary and later Brock,when he was back,but Ash,this is your own home,if you want, especially now.."

Ash(laugh): "so all you could do was to backstab me,right?

Tracey(solemn): "Ash,please,you know.."

Ash(solemn): "i do know one thing surely. You know Trace in this very room i was telling Mist a few hours back the exact same thing, but before that do you want to know why i actually suddenly came back.."

Tracey(solemn): "Ash,you two were.."

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "DESTINED, right? (laugh) Trace, stop it, please and don't interrupt me and listen.(solemn) I came back cause of an event after my Kanto Elite4 was over,the formal dinner party at night, there, something happened and i was suddenly morally assigned to rescue the Cerulian City Gym Leader, had it been some other chances, (grave) may be I wouldn't have ever been seen in this world in a sane state again(laugh)but you know what's funny, you just can't imagine that i would ever accuse anyone here of backstabbing or could all those many years ago say what i said, could you? Trace bear with me, (very angry) that's my definition for what you were upto. Trace, I decided to take my bunch off from Oak Lab, be Kalos or Sinnoh, cause i just wanted to get away from all human relations and have only my Pokemons, or may be according to you, na.. sl.. as you think i was doing since Unova and now that i wasn't keeping contacts i was doing even more so,(sternly) Trace, i know what was happening with each of your own personal lives and (very concerned) look at Me(forcefully shakes Tracey)I'm only happy and nothing else for the choices you or Gary or Brock or anybody has made..no,i do know, Trace, but don't interrupt me else the result won't be good and that's the final time i'm saying this...(sternly)Trace you know my current position and that if i wanted i could've got much better women than even MISTY WATERFLOWER and if she wanter she could get much better men than ASH KETCHUM..(sternly)i'll set your own pokemons on you,if you're not listening with pinpoint mindfulness-i would've offered my mom to come,but it's her choice, i heard how Mist was doing before as you know the newses.. (bit grave) my Mist was slowly DYING a very..anyhow,i paid no attention at all,but then i

had to come back and then suddenly my feelings

are rekindled and so are we and upto the point

where i've even given a ring and she has made the

BEST DESTINED RIGHT AND FOREVER CHOICE,(smile)that's exactly the problem

ain't it Trace, Ash Ketchum is suddenly back with

Misty Waterflower and the vultures can't quite

figure this one out or handle it,no not you the Vultures that are inside your mind exisisteing and laughing at me without any knowledge of you,so it's henious that Playboy Ketchum suddenly patched up with Misty Waterflower of all people too much and is that wasn't good enough there had to be a overnight marriage,(spelling)M-A-R-R-I-A-G-E wow,pretty dangerous(laugh)-(solemn)two questions Trace,why is it Mist was this,Mist was that,why is it WAS,is she alive still or was she alive then(grave),answer this when i tell you very carefully cause it's about MY ETERNAL SOULMATE MIST and the second is that is it destined,right,forever,best thats's all or is it not in case of me and my wife?"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,no the past tense is gram.."

Ash(smile): "Grammar, indeed, grammar.

(sternly)when Lance,who knew me when i was

traveling with MISTY WATERFLOWER, whoose now the

devil and i'm the supposed saviour and by the way

it pains me to say,but i must,you travelled with me in Orange,did i bed anyone?no still i'm warning you don't drag Mist's name ever into this,i won't ever

be able to listen to anything like that about my

Mist and this is about me.not her.mind that.i didn't

bed around in upto Sinnoh, now tell me Trace

because of my behaviour, and it was not right and

i'll be the first to admit but in Unova i still hadn't

broken up and that (sternly) means no matter how

much even if i wanted to,i wouldn't bed around,but

about the last Month of my then relationship with

Mist or may be the last two weeks or hell may be

the Last 5 days, but why 5 and why not(extremely agitated) THE VERY LAST DAY? you were happy weren't you that an immature fool wont trouble the GREAT WATER EMPRESS anymore who DESERVES so and so and so...(laugh)(stern).. Trace, i won't repeat this

question again and if you don't answer, you know

what can happen to you..who was that f.. h..

b... that came out as i was entering the main

lawn,i didn't recognize him or bother about him-he

looked just like any ordinary f.. man,but i you see can

if i want i will find the b... out and his mentors and

erase them by themselves withing next 24

hours or so by faking accidents and accidents, you know i had to be with team rocket, so i know these and

would love to apply them even once and that too

especially on those f..b.. Trace, i'm hungry, really, i

so,so want to meet those 3,so much,but i'm not

greedy Trace..but i plead with

you, Trace, please, please, Trace, please, give me the most

beautiful b.., Trace, i beg of you.. please.."

Tracey(sigh): "Green"

Ash(broad smile): "right! no i would and do and

will forgive him everyday and you know why,i

would even forgive Brock,i don't talk about Mist's

family, they had too much to deal with, Gary never mingled into

this though he desparately wanted to, his

professionalism won't allow him, but the single

person i won't easily forgive is(pointing at

Tracey, extremy concerned)-YOU."

Tracey(solemn): "on the charge that i didn't do

anything despite knowing full well what exactly

was your wife's then touble?"

Ash(smile): "you're that one brat that knew about our bond by heart from the very first day we met all those 14 years back, Trace, you'll always be her

very own flesh and blood, the brother that she so

much wanted beside her especially after she

returned to the gym and always had EXCEPT when her most brutal personal problem arose..what did she do?"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,during Unova,when news started

to pick up the steam and you were totally indifferent about all,she would whenever find me alone,just sob - "give my Ash back,Trace,he can't

live without me"(Ash smiles), it continued for a bit and almost

everday you weren't there or wouldn't bother, something was

happening..then um..we had given up on you and.."

Ash(closed eyes,smile,gleefully): "STOP!stop right there,just there,Trace,stop right there,(open eyes,smile),who was i trace?no,no perfectly heard perfectly answer,WHO WAS I IN RELATION TO MY WIFE?"

Tracey(sigh): "boyfriend"

Ash(closed eyes,laugh): "right,can boyfriends throw away girlfriends at mere will,no just as in common case you can be frank this isn't about me or my wife..just go on answer it"

Tracev(solemn): "ves"

Ash(closed eyes, smile): "so you were right then weren't you?(brusts into laughter)"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,we never realized your unfathomable longing for your wife then that she ever showed and those who personally knew her knew it,her very core was all about you and nothing else and we saw only that side,we never could get you that way and yes i did understand what you two meant to each other the first time i ever saw you but from then till your break-up it was 11 long years and what i saw in your wife ever increasing i never saw that in you and to me you were still stuck at that ponit 12 years ago when i first saw you.but now i realize what help you did to me with that quote of yours and which desparation forced you to put me in your hellrounds so that i may never again want to see you yet continue what i wanted to do and be who i'm without any second thoughts...you just...Misty wanted to run back to you many times during 2nd to 6th month after your break-up and just then as luck would have it,you were undercover,you may say why none else picked up the gym duty that's due to Misty's position then and our and her hesitation,we just didn't know what to do with our central figure Misty being totally confused and all,she led us for a long time and definitely at that time and her light got cut off..."

Ash(closed eyes,smile) : "just there Trace,just stop exactly there.do you understand why am i stopping you here?"

Tracey(frown): "you...Misty...you weren't happy that she was leading us..?" Ash(closed eyes,smile): "yup."

Tracey(concerned): "i see...you were already an absolute enigma after Sinnoh and then you returned and was a bit hesitant whether to make your relationship with Misty official or not as she told me but i understand perfectly that you had to give everything exactly then to your bunch and Misty could wait for two years because she was among your very own friends...then...Ash,are you saying we coerced her to lead us?"

Ash(clossed eyes,smile): "Trace,Trace,Trace,the whole world may need leadership but that's except you and that i know,why was she acting as if she was the all sweet big-sister to everyone and no this isn't about her sisters cause none can lead another if the another doesn't want to be led so drop that please,this infatuation of moral leadership that totally drained the vitality out of my sweet little Mist for 14 years and had left her in a place where she was left,from where did this come Trace that's all..no,i understand very well about personality development through stages and she was 20 when she returned but this idea of a GYM LEADER and Trace,i've seen too many of them including innumerable hall of famers but this Cerulian City Gym Leader,what's the big deal Trace what's so big a deal it was that my sweet Mist never had the time to play around gleefully with her bunch and no that wasn't a trouble cause she went into show business 2 and half long years later,but you know Trace i saw my Mist in Hoenn you know all about it,then i was charmed by my Mist beyond measures but now i feel sad about it,she wasn't what she is in core(open eyes,broad smile) Trace,did you see her yesterday with me?"

Tracey(solemn): "yesterday was because you were with her and when she came back first she was like that but then unfortunately she was pestered by all and then her own personality shined and became an ever sweet leader, your problem is that why I of all knowing perfectly that she was going too overboard with responsibility din't do anything about it?"

Ash(laugh,closed eyes): "Trace don't tell me if i never existed Mist wouldn't have been the real jovial playfull self that she is in heart...(brusts into laughter).."

Tracey(solemn): "no i don't Ash but your idea of me not telling her to not go overboard had a reason and the reason was that it couldn't be done given the situation there and you know perfectly well that Misty doesn't want people to mingle with her decisions no matter how close they are to her but obviously you're an exception in her case everywhere...and i only can assure you that that infatuation was what saved her otherwise she would've lost her mind there given who she is in heart and about your playing around with Pokemons, Gym is a place where you haven't stayed 365 days constantly so i'd expect reciprosity on this account atleast that you never understood fully what it really means and she certaily did play around with her pokemons but yes may be she could've done that a lot more and should've but why does that bug you after 12 years when you yourself as we all know never bothered about what was going around there exactly those many years ago and thus was

her relief all the time till your head spun for sometimes and then you know best what you were doing and still is continuing despite all"

Ash(closed eyes,smile): "Trace,did i need my Mist beside me all the time and also did Mist need me beside her all the time AND Trace this is even more serious,can my Mist still be a leader and show all her moral leadership and etc qualities that the world knows her for AND yet be playfull and jovial that she really is WITHOUT the two interfering with each other?"

Tracey(solemn): "the answer to the first is no with the small condition that given both of your personalities you need to pass a week each month together all alone atleast no matter what as i know very well Misty needs it and i also know very well now that all you oblivion and cluelessness that we saw was around her only else you'll be very sweet given you were in everyday contact with Misty but if you don't have her for a prolonged perdiod, you won't act like what Misty did but will get other people involved as well as you will jump out of your oblivion and become absolutely sinister on anything and anyone and the answer to the second question is yes, given she gets what she wants and you know best Misty isn't someone who can do it all alone and hence your beautifuls were given the basic entry to begin with that's all for your both questions."

Ash(closed eyes, smile): "pretty true, Trace, pretty true, so what was the instruction and what was the grievance and Trace what happened when the light got cut according to THE ILLUSION?" Trace(solemn): "well it wasn't an illusion then to anyone cause who sweared me didn't get the full implication at all and may be failed in that pursuit most abjectly but when the light was cut and the darkness prevailed which you of all certainly would've been the first to assume the depth of the darkness and did perfectly assume without knowing that you yourself were the whole illusion as well as the whole darkness to begin with and to counter that impending darkness you took some measures which included a certain measure that was your instruction to me not to give up no matter what on my desires and yet still be who i am and you know very well what i got, so i get you but this obsession of yours that why we never realized the illusion and the reason that was you and that comes from the premise that why we never realized you and thus why did we never realize you and didn't force you to comeback escapes me cause first, you and Misty are husband and wife now no matter the past and your discourse a few hours ago itself erased all bad memories for both you two and me and my wife and Brock and would definitely for Violet as well and it also totally erased if we ever had any doubt over your loging for your wife, so why did we never realize you is completely erased now as you know the best why so please stop killing yourself over meaningless matters."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "bravo Trace,bravo you'll be most special in () in () at Kalos and you know that yourself best.stupendus insight,brilliant language and penetrating excerpt..(closed eyes,smile)..beautiful man,beautiful man,beautiful man,beautiful.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,please just come to the Lab with me and have your grand union." Ash(very concerned,closed eyes): "that's for them Trace,not for me YET(Tracey shakes his head and sighs) so to proceed Trace,i didn't need

Mist,neither did Mist need me,we could've moved on,we both were extremely successful in our careers and had everything at our plate,she reached that level way before i did,but you said you had given up on me,right?did she follow suit?"

Tracey(sigh): "no"

Ash(sternly,open eyes): "ever?"

Tracey(solemn): "she was puzzled all along till you broke

into her room forcefully like.."

Ash(sternly,open eyes): "i know what i did Trace,you tell me one thing that is I didn't need Mist anymore cause I had found a better life,THUS i had cast her off like a worn out tin can,was that the assumption?"

Tracey(solemn): "no"

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "then it was just that i had sucked the life out

of her for my neutrition and once i was famous i

was done threw her away?this then?"

Tracey(solemn): "no"

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "she was my childhood crush and on a certain

glorious godforsaken day,i suddenly woke up from

my teenage slumber, beaming with my youthful

realization that Mist was JUST AN infatuation

and along with the fact that me being so single

minded in my career pursuits according to illusions again that i was only always a

good friend but NOT BEYOND to ALL?"

Tracey(solemn): "pretty close till your discourse"

Ash(sternly,open eyes): "Trace forget the discourse it's plagarism the insinuation of which by the great legends is hindering the whole Lab for a long time now but leave all of that.Trace,i'll ask you two

questions,(closed eyes,smile)

1.who broke up from whom?

2.why was this particular beautiful man of ours so interested in me?"

Tracey(sigh): "1.none of you broke up or wanted to.

2.he understood the first."

Ash(brusts into laughter, closed eyes): "so he went on that day

to evsdrop on me but Ms Misty Waterflower wasn't in the mood to

tolerate him, thus he couldn't help. Trace that's

what infatuation is when you don't know who you are but you think you would by something or someone else, Green was devoted to Ms Misty Waterflower

because she was his dream,she was the DRIVE behind his few travels and he finished Orange and was a very successful man and now even more so,Mist never looked at anyone but just like me in Unova and a lot in Kalos,would tolerate and

that guy was and stll is never impolite to anybody..(smile) beautiful

man..beautiful man..beauti.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,please,he was the first to admit

his infatuation to us all as soon as he came back

from meeting you in Unova Elite4 and was in tears saying you could only be his idol forever due to your humility and warmth to a stranger like him despite he challenging you and even trying to defame you and just left, Misty was

confused all along and never knew what exactly to

do or feel and this refusal turned her into the

actual nerve wreck that she became that she

finally thought she was close to erasing you off

but just then you again came up with all your

glories and she just decided to burn herself to a

sinister end"

Ash(closed eyes,smile): "4 years Trace,4 long years-beautiful man.. beautiful man..that too when i was found in all beds every morning in Kalos NOT

alone VIA the public gospel.. beautiful man, beautiful man, Trace i'm lucky ain't i that may be even for a moment WHILE AWAITING the report, Ms Misty Waterflower DID erase me off

SOMEWHERE?(open eyes,broad smile)"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,please stop torturing yourself

like this"

Ash(sternly,open eyes): "Trace,if you try to stop.."

Tracey(sigh): "carry on.."

Ash(closed eyes,smile): "beautiful man beautiful man beautiful man,comes back from Orange after victory,meets

his crush, who scoffs at his too many advances, (open eyes, very stern), Trace, you being alive and this happening again if i die right now just after i finish telling you this won't happen, if I die, Trace, pay attention to this PLEASE,(closed eyes, smile) i will die today just after finishing this, Mist will get depressed to hell but she won't suicide by any means this i can tell you but if she wishes to stay alone, she gets that, if she wishes to move on, she gets that, so her family now all experienced which they weren't then, only just stays beside her, she won't directly tell herself even in her worst imagination or dream that i want to marry someone other than Ash Ketchum ever in this life of her which by now all you do know and thus she's best left alone becasue her one requirement to marry a man IS DONE, BUT if she doesn't and the family feels so, the only thing that's not to be done is to feed names and arrange dates or if she advances herself nothing is said about me or her samples or sample unless she asks to know that then and MOST IMPORTANTLY if only she by word of mouth to herself or to you or via written document wants you to do the advances do you WILL DO anything you want AND YOU WILL FIND MORE BEAUTIFUL MAN THAN THE BEAUTIFUL MAN I'M TALKING ABOUT and if she does finally CHOOSEES someone AND gets the reciprocation, YOU WILL NEVER BY ANY MEANS BRING MY NAME UP AT ANY CIRCUMSTANCES AND MY BUNCH DOESN'T MINGLE ANYMORE AT ALL WITH MIST, YOU MAY KILL EACH IF THEY DON'T LISTEN WHICH INCLUDES PIKACHU BUT DOESN'T INCLUDE MR. MIME ONLY, WHICH I'VE GIVEN YOU THE LEGAL PROVISION WITH SIGNATURE JUST THE NAMES WERE LEFT TO BE DONE WHICH WILL BE DONE IN MY ABSENSE LEGALLY AND BY NONE OTHER THAN TREVOR, CURRENT HEAD, SINNOH ELITE4 WHO ALSO WILL REQUEST YOU AND GIVE SUPPORT BY ALL MEANS TO CAJOLE MY BUNCH EXCEPT MR MIME TO GO TO PROFESSOR KUKUI BUT YOU KNOW BEST THAT THEY MAY NOT LISTEN AND FOR THAT YOU CAN'T KILL THEM BUT IF THEY BY ANY MEANS TRY TO MINGLE WITH MIST DESPITE HER NOT WANTING SO OR EVEN MORE HENIOUSLY HER FUTURE AFTER THAT, WHICH ESPECIALLY INCLUDES GLALIE, BULBASAUR, FERALIGATOR AND PIKACHU, MERCILESSLY KILL EACH OF THOSE BRATS WHICH CAN BE LEGALLY PROVISIONED...none takes advantage of my Mist's natural sweetness no matter whether i'm alive, paralyzed or dead and you being around ALIVE AND SANE AND HEALTHY, MIST'S EMOTIONAL LIFE IN MY ABSENCE IS TOTALLY ON YOUR HANDS GIVEN YOU'RE SANE AND ALIVE AND HEALTHY UNLESS SHE DECIDES OTHERWISE OR MOVES ON FROM ME, YOU NEVER MINGLE WITH MIST'S GROSS NEEDS AND PHYSICAL LIFE, BUT JUST LOOK AFTER FROM THE ABSOLUTE BACKGROUND JUST KEEP AN EYE ON HER EMOTIONS LIKE WHAT I DID TELL YOU, THIS CAN'T BE WILLED LEGALLY SO I'M TELLING YOU WHAT CAN BE WILLED HAS ALREADY BEEN SO WITHOUT NAMES WHICH AS I SAID WILL BE LEGALLY PUT IN AND THAT'S EXACTLY WHY I UTTERED THE WORD MARRIAGE YESTERDAY CAUSE THAT'S WHAT I TOLD TREVOR WHEN SHE WAS BEING CHECKED IN SAFFORN..GARY OAK WILL TAKE CARE OF THAT AND ALL OTHER STUFFS HE'LL SHARE WITH YOU EXCEPT KEEPING AN EYE ON MIST'S EMOTIONAL STATES WHICH YOU'LL DO CAUSE GARY OAK CAN'T BECAUSE HE CAN'T KEEP HIS HEAD ONCE HE DOES ONLY WHEN IT'S HIS FAMILY AND FRIENDS HERE AND YOU CAN'T TAKE CARE OF HER PHYSICAL AND GROSS NEEDS CAUSE YOU CAN'T DETACH YOURSELF FROM EMOTIONS ONLY WHEN IT'S ABOUT YOUR FRIENDS HERE AND IN GENERAL GARY OAK IS TOO HARSH ON EMOTIONAL MATTERS CAUSE HE'S TOO STRICT THERE.AND THIS IS MY FINAL URGENCY MESSAGE, CAUSE WITH THE GREAT RARE LEGENDS BEING SEEN AROUND IN UNOVA AS YOU KNOW,I MIGHT BE NEEDED THERE AGAINST MY WILL CAUSE SOME OTHER GREATER LEGENDS ARE TOO OVERJOYED ABOUT IT AND IN THE PRESENT WORLD ONLY MY BUNCH CAN BEFRIEND THEM OTHERS WANT TO TAME THEM AND THUS WOULD GET KILLED OR KILL THE LEGENDS. THE END, ON THIS...(closed eyes)...

PART 2 : MR HECTOR SKECHIT,CEO,(),WAS FALSELY ACCUSED OF ENCROACHING POKEMON INHIBITIONS IN THE NAME OF PROJECT WHERE MUKS ARE FOUND IN MOST NUMBERS WHICH MEANS WHAT YOU KNOW BEST..SOME SINISTER GOBBLINS WERE ACCUSING HIM CAUSE ONLY THEY HAD THEIR SOULMATES IN KANTO ELITE 4 ITSELF,AND THIS NEXUS ALSO INCLUDED SOME OF HECTOR'S OWN SECOND COMMANDS,WHICH BY THE END WAS FOILED AS IT WAS FOUND OUT AND THIS THING HASN'T BEEN OUT YET CAUSE IT HAS JUST BEEN DONE AND KEPT SECRET CAUSE OTHERWISE ALREADY DIFFICULT KANTO POKEMON SYSTEM WILL JUST BUST CAUSE THEY THEMSELVES WOULD'VE DONE THE ENCROACHMENT ONLY WANTED THE LEGAL POWER RESOLVED AND NO MUKS WOULD'VE BEEN ALIVE NATURALLY.ANYHOW THIS TROUBLE IS RESOLVED AND HECTOR HAS BEEN TOLD ABOUT HIS BROTHER'S CONTRIBUTIONS ON MUK ESPECIALLY AND MANY MORE IN DETAILS AND WHO HE IS DEPITE HOW HE WAS TREATED IN DETAILS SO THE IMPLICATIONS OF THIS MIGHT BEST BE LEFT TO HIS BROTHER WHO GETS A SPECIAL PRIZE NEXT MONTH.THE END.now,LISTEN

CONTINUATION(smile, closed eyes)...of our BEAUTIFUL BEAUTIFUL MAN...

beautiful man, so he sees two beautiful trophies from Battle Frontier and Sinnoh of all, the so-called nonsense miracle stunned a true legend by all means named Laura Berlin of all times, what to speak of any mere mortal, so the beautiful man checks on me, sees the break-up, then understands that he may have a chance but then isn't sure of himself due to no reciprocation, then beautifully goes to Kanto and wins each particular gyms except Cerulian obviously which i went to the information of which was suppiled to him by someone whoose too overjoyed now due to a certain discourse, so our beautiful man beautifully wins the beautiful league, yes, WINS THE LEAGUE, beautiful man, beautiful man, beautiful man.. (broad smile) the very first beam of morning dawn/when i first saw you in my heart's lawn/since then i see you every then and now/(opens eyes, extremely stern and grave)/all your stool, pus and urine here's take MY BOW. (again closes his eyes, smiles).. beautiful man, beautiful man, anyway, in

the meantime two other more beautiful men come around in similar

vein almost but obviously at complete bay from around everywhere, all the while they were talking chance of a poor girl's inherent sweetness while she never wanted to show thus her mask of responsibility but couldn't help and was suffering enourmously cause some f.. b.., yeah right you heard F.. B..,no no i know perfectly well who Justin Ketchum was and who Delia Ketchum is and why but this title that I definitely deserve is due to who I am Trace not my parents.anyhow,this f... h.. b.. decided to REJECT her whom she just can't forget at all, beautiful men, they were good but turned out to be less beautiful than our champion beautiful man, and all the while all the godforsaken Cerulian brats had the audacity to pester around for their utter incompetent badges to be replaced by Cerulian badge..beautiful brats, beautiful brats, beautiful brats..anyway, please forgive me for this but see Trace.it's just..just so beautiful to see such beautiful vultures who are born in my mind and currently insinuating in my mind that LUCK Trace, LUCK is VICTORIOUS..ah,i can hear them Trace,i can..'GLOURIOUS!NO I WON'T GIVE IN NO I WON'T GIVE IN TILL I'M VICTORIOUS! AND I'LL TRY AND I'LL TRY, WHAT EVER THAT'S MUST! UNTILL THE END YES UNTILL THE END TILL I'M VICTORIOUS!OH SO GLORIOUS!OH WHAT A JOY, OH THIS GREAT JOY, THAT NOW I'M VICTORIUS! IT'S SO GLORIOUS! GLORIOUS! NO I WON'T GIVE IN, NO I WON'T GIVE IN TILL I'M VICTORIOUS!"'.. (brust into laughter)...what a song...anyway,right...so thus this picture...our first beautiful man hangs around then goes to Kanto, wins the league Trace, wins the legue, so hard Trace ain't it, so so hard, 2 long damn years, i never won it Trace, you should've straight said that to me shouldn't you, by the way why this beautiful man didn't win Hoenn and Battle Frontier too, why is he not a POKEMON MASTER...why Trace, you could've told Lance you all knew him to make sure there's a provision insinuating that this beautiful man never got what he deserved for his PERSONAL INFATUATION WITH PERSONAL INFATUATION WITH INFATUATED INFATUATION..beautiful man..so he returns, then just then Trace, those two trophies are nullified, after all Trace, Orange was the easiest

league wasn't it during my time?and of course Battle Frontier is obviously the side-show which none knows why everybody has to participate in and WIN most of all, Hoenn of course you know that a certain gym in Pettelsberg now in Hall of Fame was all the way with me HIDING my ulterior activites their which will get my Hoenn League rescinded as soon as this priceless knowledge is included in the public gospel first line in the cahpter named Playboy Ketchum anyway finally Sinnoh, a fluke, surely you of all know a Pikachu's self heal level extremely well, absolute fluke..beautiful man,beautiful man..anyhow,so the beautiful man come in dares to sit beside someone..um..may be TOO TOO TOO close wasn't it Trace,no Trace don't bother,that Misty Waterflower, Kanto Water Emrpess wasn't my Mist at all that was an illusion totally meaningless useless full of garbage,my wife Mist was EVER inside me,she never can leave cause i carry her around myself JUST as your own understanding is of your own life..great discourse right, should fetch me a Hall of Fame oratory anyway..anyhow,this beautiful man beautifully sits in beautiful ways and a few times may be by then you all decide this is it as the beautiful man was with a dead someone who never knew what was happening around, body Trace you'll know, henious ain't it if you're less dark unlike me no matter whether your mind is alive at all or not..beautiful man..beautiful man..no don't bother i'm in the exact middle not less not much dark that is..anyhow, so we continue with our beautiful man and then my eldest sister-in-law wants to prize the moment cause she had to face all the problems regarding what a gurdian faces with a depressed kid who was a very sweet and good kid despite obviously certain brats roaming around if she is in the gym that to in the Cerulian of all f.. places...so anyhow,a gentleman is told to,the gentleman goes forward, then as the gentleman has ever done, he says this observation can't be true, so the gentleman breaks down when my sister-in-law reaches him, asks what is it, the gentleman explains himself AND confesses eerything he has to confess and then finally the gentleman and my sister-inlaw realizes exactly at that moment exactly both in profuse tears and then and there all was said for which a long time was required due to certain vultures roaming around inside their heads and of course this veil over reality which takes a bit of time to get rid of but DOES get rid of and no DIAMOND can be covered EVER by any dust particle thrown by wise men who trades in the great public gospel that's exactly what a certain discourse reminded them of..that they're soulmates..yeah the gentleman can hug me to death all he wants(Tracey crying profusely,hugs Ash firmly)..but the thing in between as the illusion was all about uncertainty over which is what THUS being a gym leader it's impossible to keep track of everything if you have family responsibility and all hazards that Cerulian brats representedly present thus it was the other way around as there was ample time to do what a gym-leader can't do in personal life unless there is proper help..thus persistence per precise perception..that's the thing, gentleman, which obviously a f.. b.. like me needed a too long time to realize fully, anyhow, this gentleman has never been dishonest ever in his life which is what a certain discourse is all about and hence their happiness cause all those listened were ever such thus the friendship the bond the family that exists and everywhere there were a glitch which was just an illusion but the venerable elusive vulture whom i'm killing now was trying the dirty feathures at another illusion and still is that it was DESTINY as if by DESTINY any random such other samples are perfected and because it's not true hence the word SOULMATE and not DESTINED BEST MATCH, anyhow so this picture, let me see, got that, when our beautiful man tries to do the confessing himself gets another beatdown gets too angry goes to chase a playboy with a dreaded public name and fame and Pokemons in Unova Elite4 of all places a region about which he knows absolutely nothing but gets dissapointed cause his sworn-in enemy turns out to be his greatest ever friend as he gets saved from public humiliation that would've simply taken away all his achievements and all pokemons except the starter and his license to be in Pokemon World by any means...what a risk this beautiful man took JUST because of his beautiful infatuation with infauated infatuation, Trace i didn't do it and would've never done, why Trace, why did this beautiful man wasn't given the picture...why?cause he was mingling personal matters in battles which is the first thing prohibited in our code of conduct with the most serious penalty of life suspension and he took THAT risk against a PLAYBOY in a totally UNFAMILIER region where he wouldn't have got any first hand helps, why was he not rewarded Trace for GALLANTRY, why?...anyhow, this beautiful

man is beautifully given his beautiful life beautifully back despite having no reason to be so and then he beautifully breaks down to his enemy, begs pardon beautifully and returns also beautifully and again begs pardon for his mistakes even more beautifully and beautifully leaves by all beautiful means beautifully with is most cherished beautiful infatuation having been beautifully cured-LUCK Trace is indeed VICTORIUS ...now there's another sister-in-law of mine also gets mentored like my other sister-in-laws except another sister-in-law so she gets the professionally balanced professor who realized the whole trouble but if he mingled he would've been dishonest with himself, so yeah that trouble is also solved there and that's exactly how he and my youngest sisterin-law realized the morning discourse, PROFESSIONALLY TO FIND YOUR THING WITHOUT ANYTHING ELSE NO MATTER HOW ALLURING...so all this was happening, and my middle sister-in-law as ever was only very focused in artistry in which she is a world famous name but that damn Kalos region never invited her or any of her 3 sisters cause Kalos had whatever...anyhow there was a self proclaimed lunatic doctor in Viridian who had every quality a MAN dreams except his infatuation that his physical condition isn't right so his father had to be insinuated but this doctor before that needed to cure himself up, which took some time and then finally he gets the right things finds that truely this lunatic infatuation was self proclaimed indeed and nothing was there at all due to an accident so many years back and a prognosis which was itself confusing which was just unfortunate...then this doctor also realizes the illusion and also finds the soulmate and vise-versa in my 2nd sister-in-law who had only this doctor in her whole life for reasons best discussed in a certain discourse so thus the word DESTINY so beloved in the public gospel is beautifully NULLIFIED as INCOMPETENT IN THIS CASE..these all takes place around 2 years back when i was in Kalos, the gentleman is there the next year. so these are perfect, now most importantly, gentleman, i wont stop swearing your head off linking you with all imaginable vultures or stop your own Scyther to literally do that cause he's more incensed at this exact moment at this emotional buffooness as he never saw the gentleman moaning like a f., wh., like this even when he had no chance to be alive in a certain Muk inhibition so it's better that the gentleman acts like what the gentleman is known for and immediately budge from doing what he's up to and start laughing which is how a playboy plays the tricks, if your undercover, you get to know many many beautiful things given you come out ALIVE, like i was in Orange when this gentleman was drawing pictures of two persons who sat more closely than any word can define, out of which a certain picture too romantic yet too polite and so sweet that that personal moment can be taken as UNIVERSAL and that's why this gentleman was so delighted about it which of course in his own case couldn't happen cause it wasn't the reservation but the room thus deviod of bushes and also no beautiful man or woman can ever draw personal moments of OTHER people UNLESS they understand that this is his or her family and that is also why this DESTINY isn't suitable here.now this picture that a certain playboy rescued from the gentleman's youngest sister-in-law's room when he tricked her..ONCE A PLAYBOY, EVER A PLAYBOY..by the way gentleman, had a certain person acted more calmly vesterday, the pose would've been a bit better for which the gentleman is all invited to draw another which he has so wanted since a certain illusive incident that never happened and this time the gentleman will get his soulmate's support on this to spot out the exact time and place to do so but the only objection to LUCK is that the gentleman ever had to see his life's reflection in 3 cases out of 4 and the 4th being him unfortunately none of the 3 can draw such pictures which especially includes a playboy who was dumb enough to follow the gentleman around in certain bushes without knowing what he was doing and obviously getting caught by many pokebrats, besides that room had a fireplace thus the tears from both ends...but this gentleman the greatest honour to be the first human specimen on which Crawdauntogator pulled their tricks to practise it later showing it to none other than the great boss in Team Rocket, Snorlax tried his q/a session, Torquail demostrated all her moods, Bayleaf lectured about her proper caring of improper precision, Marshadow wants to know about the height of trees and grass and how to adjust them suitably and very soon a certain Ganger will perfect all tickling, pestering and scaring tricks (Tracey laughs), by the way all these are rasons why Crawdauntogator has been condemed to the Professional Professor's place making his balanced life the greatest imbalanced hell(Tracey laughs)

so shall Scyther be called or shall the gentleman stop what he's upto, besides gentleman, you're devoid of salt by now why don't you start drinking all the liqueded vapour and viseversa back(Tracey brusts into laughter)...right gentleman, now that you know what the playboy tricks are all about then please, please, i beg of you, please, let me finish...now so in direct terms, Lillie and Daisy just

found themselves and their soulmates AND viseversa and only could be beside her all the time but similarly confused as to what should

be done and Violet being Violet-just don't understand anything except her own

performances AND Brock and is so happy to stay just as

that,i'm so glad that Brock realized that too that if there was one it was whom he has,though that brat has a long long very long raod left to be

travelled with ME..they all really are

sensational, really generally such pure souls are

not found here and no matter how much dust

they catch, they're never ever tainted and none

more than you 3 know that, which is why i'm most incensed with that f.. city and which is why this great elusive mental vulture is a bit confused now, anyhow then you thought that this is family now so the youngest sister-in-law must be looked after a bit too much and obviously the playboy became the greatest villian which he wanted to, to get his trap set for himself to be sure of the soulmate theory he was intuitively ferrying around among all without grasping it himself so some men were beautiful and out of which the most beautiful man has alredy been dealt with and so on, and the man beautiful man beautiful man.

beautiful man..But all this all had to be in a

godforsaken city like..anyhow(opening eyes,very

sternly and harshly)still i haven't got my answer"

Tracey(smile): "if you already know everything.."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "No Trace these are all empty bowls,i want (open

eyes, sternly) PUDING (Tracey laughs) (closed eyes, smile)..i'm hungry Trace, i'm hungry,

(growls, open eyes) don't dare interrupting me"

Tracey(laughs): "go on"

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "sweet, sweet Trace, as my flower went

to that true f.. of a gym after she had to part PHYSICALLY with her soulmate after his Johto journey,she was shoved down a

bunch of confusions and goddam rules which either are getting lifted or the gym gets 100 fire types who'll,presided by a certain Charizard being Charizards themselves will charizard around that godforbidden city in all the nights(Tracey brusts into laughter) anyway so my flower initially was struggling,then you were called there for all sorts of help,didn't you?no i,sweet little Ashy-boy of Pallet knew but(growl,open eyes)I,ASH KETCHUM, MASTER

PLAYBOY, DEMAND TO KNOW..(sweetly,closed eyes) what did vou see?"

Tracey(smile): "she was a miracle worker"

Ash(smile,opened eyes): "WAS?"

Tracey(laugh): "AS ALWAYS FOREVER"

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "right.Trace is my flower sweetly playfull due to her natural traits or (open eyes,sternly) IS IT A VEIL(Tracey sighs,closed eyes,smile)...no Trace don't sigh,i know the answer but what i want to know those initial days despite you think that why am i asking but please i tell you that me and THIS ME isn't the same ,tell me Trace why were those 4 brats in 3 different occasions roaming around?"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,Misty is ever like that except when with you as you know,but yes,that nature was ever mistaken and those 4 wanted control first and then to show her the door and all,and yes her personality as it developed was ever like that except when you were with her,when she has as ever become an absolute child and forget everything else except having you in her arms or being in your

arms all the time,her sisters ever mistook that as infatuation overdrive especially given how all caring,wisely sweet,warm,kind and gracious she was otherwise like a big sister to all and ever sweet friend to all having all possible good qualities and once ever skills to add to it,which as usual brats took advantage of and was scoffed off by her but as you know the in-you-language damn city and all they are infinite in numbers and neither she nor anyone else can pull of antics and speeches and language about most personal matters to anyone that is your recent hallmark(brusts into laughter) so thus things happened but(solemn).."

Ash(closed eyes, smile): "just a second Trace, just a sec, stop just there Trace, stop just there! (scowl, open eyes)

why were those brats entertained by her supporting crew?"

Tracey(flustered): "um..Ash, it's.."

Ash(growl): "don't dare utter my flower's name, you'll not go out ever from here alive or dead."

Tracey(solemn): "Ash,its an eventuality and you

know very well who i am"

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "sweet,sweet Trace,was there ever

any doubt throughout timeline?"

Tracey(sigh): "Unova,183rd Badge,that night you said

something."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "beautiful faces of beautifully prepared(open eyes,growl) beautiful b.., (closed eyes,smile)right"

Tracey(solemn): "without any contact before and after for 10 days, then when she asked, just scoffed at her"

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "POLITELY i said 'please,there are many woman gym leaders like you or may be even more successfull by all means from subtle personal and professional skills to gross beauty who are happy about their lives so why bother about waht's happening around you,i'll retun anyhow i can't win more than 32 badges and have to complete it within 30 months and will go back and stay and even think more,it's all chill please,i'm only busy i've not forgotten you at all'->only the word 'beauty' was a henious crime i admitted to her later BEFORE break-up but this wasn't scoffing to me but only to her then illusion was scoffing cause you know better which choised samples were roaming around the gym,just frustration from my part and by-the-way Trace,on hearing this she didn't shout at me did she,only politely said she was being called for an emergency in the Pokemon reservation by Trace,what did she do then Trace?"

Tracey(solemn): "she profusely cried to me"

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "she cried even more profusely to you another day a few days later to a day on which a certain f.. wh.. pulled a stunt on me which of course was the first thing included in Playboy Ketchum chapter in the public gospel and this was after my 190th badge in Unova and i only received any calls after 5 days to that as i needed to come into terms with many things despite my travel companions doing more than they could do to mitigate the situation and what did she tell you ON THAT DAY when i truely wasn't polite to her at all when i contacted her after refusing many calls and she lost it that day on me but i want to hear her report again cause a certain vulture would otherwise REMAIN UNFRIED and besides Trace me and SHE never had a private life unless we wanted and in general was, is and always will be too happy about it cause who were evsdropping us all time were family and ever treated us like that or friends who epitomises the word to whom our relationship was eternally too sweet as like the old brothers and sisters and close friends view and this also includes why a certain discourse was even possible at that time without a trouble and also will everyday be possible on different matters of common interest without any trouble given we all want it and would happily be possible which too proves that DESTINY is useless here anyhow, so these aren't very difficult or different from your own experiences to be anyway uncomfortable, so what's the answer."

Tracey(sigh): "are you sure you still want to continue these knowing fully well all our current positions?"

Ash(broad smile, closed eyes): "4 years Trace, every single day i've roasted all sorts of vultures and was roasted by equally many of various kinds as well, don't disturb me while i'm roasting Trace this game so beautiful, no battle can ever give me unless for my bunch, so please, give me the answer." Tracey(solemn): "she said she has lost you as you said that certain stunt was way better executed than a few you knew tried to pull on yourself numerous times and cut the phone off refusing further calls for 10 more days in your defense that the whole situation made absolutely no difference to you but in a language giving the exact opposite impression that's always been your hallmark and is and will be only with your family which also validates your pose in between in tea shirts and a few stories you intentionally fuelled that had permanently sealed your playboy image perfectly those 18 days Ash, was it before of course what you did you did."

Ash(closed eyes, smile): "yes, may you please continue."

Tracey(solemn): "your self trials didn't help your relationship or our already incomprehensible view of who you really were as we ever got your heart for all of us but never your heart for Misty which only she intuitively understood before your discourse today and of course now you both elaborately know everything but you still want to play meaningless games which i know is despite her requests so anyway,then you contacted and were as nonchalant as ever and she always cried to me saying that she has lost you then during Unova finals your showboating was at absolute best you came back and the break-up was inevitable"

Ash(closed eyes,smile): "right,i'm telling you how we broke up which probably you know as well the central theme was our success despite our physical distance and this was the final knail in the coffin which a certain beautiful man sensed and thus was so overjoyed that for him such was not the case but only for his whole beauty to completey evaporate for this life the very second he saw that no emotions or stunts or virtues or destiny or luck or anything can fetch you things that i've been bestowed upon simply due to my bunch and NOT ME but why my bunch is that anybody can interpret so this beautiful man found his unbeautiful but true life and is doing very well in Orange Elite 4 office at Lumberg Isles,a place that you may have to go soon for MY Laprass and thus this whole game.so anyhow,we did break up what happened the next time you were present there but before that what you did in the previous times when she expressed her concerns about my (open eyes,broad smile) MOTIVATIONS?(closed eyes,smile)..."

Tracey(solemn): "'as long as i know Misty, Ash has never even looked at a girl with a remote hint of care beyond friendship except you and you only and you know well how many he has had to encounter and now having to.probably his head has spun a bit, he'll come back don't worry'-this first the second time just consolations cause i've had my doubts over you then but still told her it's just an accident he probably is fed up with himself and too ashamed to face you give him some time..but you continued your antics so by that last day i had in a way given up hope but might still have told her after break-up that she still may contact or you may contact but you know best you didn't want to and she the same."

Ash(closed eyes, solemn): "but i hear that you didn't do anything at all while she DID try to reconcile during my undercover days and afterwards when i came back ALIVE out of there, the whole world Trace knew who recruited me, surely you of all did too, was it a financial matter Trace that despite being at () you couldn't go to () while there for MY Buizel?"

Tracey(indifferent): "um..Das.."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "no need,after break-up she spoke to

you first of all and told you about her reservations over me second then thirdly opined it's better to move forward but i know only perfectly well that all my sister-in-law was wanting was a steady hand behind her baby sis which her baby sis has ever needed but my sister-in-law never broke through the playboy that she saw and later heard and saw till that discourse and i know perfectly well what you would've done to anyone wouldn't do to her and why as well as why she did what she did and why,no i don't point my Fingers to any of you at all and by now you know it,besides Trace,this is among brothers never bother(open eyes,sternly) OR GET EMOTIONAL LIKE A

MAN-WH...(closed eyes smile),but with our publicity,vultures got a chance,but my Finger is pointed to the exact vulture who appeared in both of your minds that day Trace,whoose now in my mind but getting roasted severly and WILL be EATEN very soon..anyhow then you didn't take any action even before undercover like screaming your head off to me which you know and knew perfectly well would work due to me and your relationship every day?"

Tracey(solemn): "no"

Ash(close eyes, smile): "then suddenly i had to go

undercover and nobody knew my whereabouts

barring Sinnoh Elite4 HQ's 2 persons, Trevor and Allen, Head and Deputy-Head, in this whole goddamn world...and after that the 1 month i was in public glare you also remained inactive due to views but Trace none would want to wash the dirty cloths in public unless extreme conditions so drived by what motive the did this break-up got outside the godforsaken Cerulian Gym in the first place which attracted the two other more beautiful men we've already spoken and in the second place why this IDEA that there was ever ANOTHER BUT Ash Ketchum's future form which was the RIGHT replacemnet ever arose, sure it wasn't the most

beautiful man to first announce to the world of a certain break-up and then to propagate the advertisemnet that a certain Ms Misty Waterflower is accepting invitations for dating was it Trace?" Tracey(solemn): "can i tell you something?"

Ash(close eyes, smile): "most honoured"

Tracey(solemn): "you.."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "sweet sweet Trace,what was that?i wouldn't

ever have reached the level had i ALWAYS, ALWAYS been WITH her and she wouldn't even MORE so and THUS i was USING her and

then threw her away as soon i got what i got right?(laugh)..so she of all should've followed suit(brusts into laughter)..no Trace,no,i understand ALL,you see Playboy Master Hall of Fame,Trace,so difficult,so elusive than all legendaries you've never read about..Trace,confirm it,Trace,these Vultures are really in

for a game RIGHT NOW, Trace I haven't battled in

ages just fooling around, give me vultures Trace

i'm hungry,i want to BATTLE,Trace please, wasn't

this what the vultures are insinuating that from the beginnig till the discourse that Ash Ketchum is the WEED of the family disturbing the main trunk and thus must be torn apart with immediate effect(laugh), Trace the weed himself did the job for you didn't he?(brusts into laughter)...no wait..Trace i frankly tell you,i don't need any of this,the way my Mist is devoted to me,i can settle down in Kalos where no vulture knows my Mist too well so that she won't ever be pestered and i can give a water Gym to her there with infinitely better challengers and facilities that she long deserves, i can settle down anywhere in the world WITH Mist and have absolutely no contact with you and Mist would follow suit as you've seen with the bare minimum contacts with her family but that's not important at all Trace cause none of those hinders any of us as it hasn't as you know as i myself told you but why was it then Trace that this STILL is a problem, you couldn't forget me neither could i though i was very very close cause i would've lost my mind in sheer joy of becoming a pokemon and Mist too would've had i not broke into her room, your lives wouldn't have been remotely hindered due to whatever happens to us but somewhere a darkness would totally devour you all up for the rest of your lives and if we're alive we'll as well follow suit but even these Trace are absolutely trivial as what is most important Trace is that discourse or swearing (open eyes, broad smile) DO YOU SPOT THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE FIRE AND THE HEAT (closed eyes, smile)?"

Trace(sigh): "at that time you never realized the full

implications Ash,neither did we,Misty created this family of ours alone by her once only personality but that's not important at all as you said. The real trouble was and ever will be in future given such case arise again throught the temporal barrier that you were the central reason for Misty to be even alive despite of anything else and so you were the centre that time which is now a family still from

that same position and i realize you were vulturing around on us behind the curtains and made sure that the family isn't disturbed as i also know why my partner Gary who ever told me everything in his way except why he never believed that you had truely rejected your flower as one day while his wife shouted at him and i accidentally was present there cause that was the only time Lillie ever came into our main office room, a restricted place and told him about her youngest sister's then () abuse and to cut off all contacts with you to which Gary didn't react but after she left just told me that you weren't someone who would forget us even if you've truely rejected your flower only and all because you in his word 'he despite all did do me one of the biggest favours'...anyway so the family was still taken care of without their knowledge and you only gave your quotes or swears but you knew that'd help your brothers given who they are and you wanted all to be happy and not start a conflict because of you yet made the mistake of thinking that you yourself weren't needed in the family and fooled us into actualizing our all illusive mistaken intuition of your soul that you were indeed a weed after all despite what we were seeing and went to absolute overdrive yesterday to make sure we truely do reject you even including Gary of all but and as soon as you got your flower back, see all

things are in a whisker back to what it should've

been certainly 3 years ago had you had the intelligence to atleast once speak properly with Gary of all about personal matters but you only created more tension fooling everyone by being elusive and mouting everyone off through press, in 4 years we all have had our lives despite Misty, but it was as if the X factor wasn't there only because Misty was doing what she was doing but you know well that we're here due to Misty in actual level not like mouthing all off with impossibly insightful quotes served with dreadful swearing so that the combination help them forever in this life and then tearing the source apart to show that the source isn't needed at all and to create a self torturing hell. Misty at least didn't do that and was beside everyone all time leading by constant example which is normal to your vultures and not by saving once only quotes delivered with such swearing that none can forget it but then vanishing in thin air which obviously is the only possible normalcy according to the hell conquering vulture-killer(brusts into laughter) as it was to him when he decided not not show one hint to anyone of his own feelings fooling everyone by the veil of infatuation and cluelessness cause he wasn't still the vulture-killer(laugh) and only ever letting his soul be his soulmate's and being happy that if she knows you enough and then when she was rather confused due to her support crew never understanding this elusive antivulture, our great vulture killer rather tortures himself to death to see if his soulmate knows him or not..only once only hall of fame pests can pull off such antics(laugh) anyway, so because of normal understandable support, Misty is so important to each of us and obviously as being the soulmate, only Misty will ever understand this all helpful self-destructive master's soul and motives and thus Misty is all about you so by virtue all the family won't spare you next time you try such antics with your language(laugh) and you can see that now even more vivdly through you all self created hells that you come back to normalcy for a half day and you can see what happens, this is what happens when you and Misty are together without your great elusive non existant vultures(laugh) and you and Misty must be together all the

time otherwise both your lives will not be right and

neither would be that of the family and yes Ash i do spot the difference between the fire and the heat that there really is no difference.but the thing is that why now does these..."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "Trace,just stop there,would

you?,Trace,please,I'm not finished,no matter how sweet your brief lecture was(Tracey laughs),i know what i know but i don't have my answer

yet and unless you give it, you're NOT going out of

this room(Tracey laughs and shakes his head)...then Kanto Elite4 as they assigned me they said Misty was,Misty had,Misty did-(open eyes,stern)Mist

IS.mind that(closed eyes,smile,Tracey brusts into laughter)...and i told them that as well that day and they were rather unknown to me and its a

month or two ago at most may be..and they haven't

dared to use Past Tense..no it's not grammar,my

problem is that i've yet to let her roam freely

without me since i've married her yesterday,oh! i

get you!you want to know why rush the

marriage,may be the most beautiful man could STILL return(Tracey sighs and shakes his head)..is that

the trouble? or is it that last night made an

impression that Ash Ketchum was also the Acting

Master just like now what's he doing(Tracey again shakes his head) and wants something out of this which i

doubt, so you were happy, but it wasn't because of

me,it certainly wasn't because Mist cause she was tormented the whole night till that discourse so it was because of,how beatiful the man was Trace in comparison to other beatutiful men(Tracey brusts into laughter)?..don't laugh Trace,we've a LONG way to go STILL"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,we all thought your most beautiful man was indeed even more beautiful than the word most describes(Tracey laughs) and especially your eldest sister-in-law for the reasons you know more than her(laugh)"

Ash(smile,closed eyes) "sweet sweet Trace,i'm a playboy master remember don't believe me so easily,besides hey i'm dumping Mist tonight only

remember?"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash.."

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "Trace, i've just figured out what the

vultures are getting at..no,don't try pulling any

stunts Trace, you know best how great YOUR

OWN Scyther's blades are(Tracey shakes his head laughs and sighs)..the Vultures now

are trying to land on the Greatest Spot that has

been accidentally opened, even more so after last

night, this Trace is stupendous, mind blowing..

brilliantly chalked out..(Tracey brusts into laughter)..Trace,i can envisage them

clearly, Trace, i can FEEL the simmering jubilation

among them, so close to their victory, so much is

the joy, so much the bliss from the hope that their

impending victory is just about to come into

fruitation, Trace, i can see them around me, just

about to grab that spot, their happiness so tangible

to me Trace, Trace(Tracey again laughs), answer me please, Trace, i beg of you(Tracey laughs and sighs), Is it possible that this time, this time once

more(opens his eyes, smiling), that the vultures be

successful in their insinuation that all that i said

was EMOTION, all that i'm made of is EMOTION,

(closed eyes, Tracey shakes his head) My heart wrenching longing for my

own soul's different form, appearing before me in

all glories off which all i ever wanted, want and will

want is just not to take my eyes off, not to take my

eyes off from myself....sketch that it's universal(Tracey brusts into laughter)...(opens eyes,smile) that all is

emotion and for only a day/till i meet the roads.. s...(very sternly)HAVE A VERY NICE DAY?"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,you don't.."

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "no Trace, i have to, i'm a

Playboy remember, it's not easy with my

kind, please, let me share with you the joy of the

Vultures that they're having now..(open eyes, smile) i put

my Mist through an emotional roller coaster to weaken her off and then jumped onto her and preyed upon her?(brusts into laughter)"

Tracey(sigh): "You don't have to validate youself.."

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "what was that Trace?"

Tracey(deep breath): "Ash stop logically validating

your actions repeatedly to us.."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "Actions" Trace? actions?

Tracey(sigh): "we know you well enough you never

have been able to hide the honesty that has made

you into what you are and what you're feeling now

we all know Ash,we've gone through this same feeling but it's just..it pains us to see the strain you are taking upon youself to narate them

because you think your Playboy image is what

everybody believes in still after all you did and said, Ash please, we should be

talking about the celebrations.."

Ash(smile and closed eyes): "no Trace don't

stop,my image,Trace i know all of you who you really are perfectly,perfectly well..Trace these are not for you these are for the vultures that are roaming around you only to grasp you in your one moment of unmindfullness which i myself was and thus my endeavour to absolutely kill any and all vultures in a way that for this life they don't appear anywhere around ever again,so Trace,i'm a Playboy at heart and

my honesty is a show(Tracey sighs and shakes his head), all that you hear, all that the

Vultures insinuate on a moment to moment basis

is the real me,i'm not honest,i've cheated my entire

life portraying this honesty, this veil so thick my

pokemons could never open it nor even my

mom, this veil has given me everything, and due to

this veil i can take and throw away the Cerulian

heart-throb whenever i wish,i can get in and out of Hall of Fame at my will,i can hold sway over other people and their pokemons at my leasure,i don't

have any feelings for Mist at all i just made her to

believe me just like my mom just like everybody

else,hell,i've made myself to believe that i'm AN

HONEST MAN..(Tracey sighs and shakes his head)Trace, this is, Trace so blissfull, this

life of deceits, veils, you won't ever know what you

truly are...so amusing..so amusing..beautiful,

beautiful man, beautiful man..(open eyes,broad smile) ain't it so Trace?"

Tracey(sigh, sternly): "i've got nothing to say Ash but at this

rate Misty will NOT have you alive in this body for

long, if you want that just to prove to your dead vultures that you'll still

want her the only, best of luck with that, but if you

die now unable to take anymore of this devillish self torture,then you know too well what Misty will feel like and especially at this moment of her

life no matter what you ordered me to do when you leave this body or you will do by will.yes she will be wanting you only and you know that very well thus your endeavour to make sure i,who have known your bond from the very first sight,destroy all pests away but the thing is that you could spare me,spare your mom and finally spare your beloved wife atleast the fractional moment of sadness when doctors are going pronounce today afternoon that Ash Ketchum is no more among us..if you want that best wishes..and i demand you to let me out of this self created hell to go and

tell Misty that her husband's time is very limited and Mrs. Ketchum that her son is in his last moments."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "Marill..no Trace..just to show you that a playboy doesn't die as easily as you think he will..no,no,not so easy..anyhow Trace,she's your

pokemon for may be 30 years sorry if i said 26 before, what would she do to you? (Marill

observes Tracey for a few Moments and Ash for a

few,then silently returns to her place, Scyther does

the same), Greninja (comes up looks far more

intensely in Tracey's eyes then returns to her

place)..saw that Trace? don't try to leave before

the conclusion of this amusing game, this

excuisite insinuation that that Vultures have come

up with-what is it called in you book,that i'm

doing with Marill?"

Tracey(sigh): "phychothrombonosis"

Ash(closed eyes, smile): "Trace, what am i doing with you?"

Tracey(solemn): "Lie Detecting"

Ash(closed eyes smile): "word carefully Trace, plea.."

Tracey(solemn): "your reading my hidden secrets and

hidden traits by self torturing yourself towards

death because you know if your honest not even the biggest crook can see in front of him life and death playing like this and physical slowly devouring you while your soul is getting more more effulgently visible and he'd follow suit except the physical part as you're forcing your honesty to cut off his veil of anything and trying to touch his soul exactly what you did with Misty i think which has made your bond so quick and absolutely unshakeable for eternity through this life now and beacuse she is you soulmate she kinda..um..got dissolved into your soul."

Ash(closed eyes, smile): "what would i gain?"

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,all you've ever wanted was the

Pokemon Master title, you were too clueless to

even know what actually you had to do to get to

the goal you had set yourself up for, then

Misty, your very first travel companion, now your wife.."

Ash(closed eyes, smile): "sweet, sweet.."

Tracey(deep breath): "so...um..Misty your forever

travelling companion and wife came along and for

a time being you wanted Misty.."

Ash(closed eyes,laugh): "just a bit of a halt here,Trace just give me time,so just for a time being i wanted what?"

Tracey(concerned): "um..you had a feeling for Misty and the

only thing that was ever obvious about her is that

she has been wanting you so intensely since the

day she saw you for the very first time and she

never spares herself in her longing for you..and

now finally has you beside her permanently for

atleast once in THIS life, unless you want to again state

that the Vultures are insinuating that this togetherness is an hindrence for you two to see

how much you two actually want each other and

rigourously try to disprove them by killing yourself

right before her eves"

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "Tracey, what did i want?"

Tracey(deep sigh): "The Title"

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "Only?"

Tracey: "Only."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "What do i want?" Tracey: "Mi..no..um,you actually don't want

anything..you have.."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "what do i have?"

Tracey: "Misty"

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "and?"

Tracey: "your mom,pokemons and Misty thats

all..oh and yes,you youself"

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "right.now,my endeavours recently,why have i

done what i've done with the hells and my

endeavours in my whole career as a Pokemon

trainer, what is it that i wanted, what is it that i have

what is it that i will never have?"

Tracey(solemn): "you've wanted the tag, you got the tag, you

will never have a tag permanently with your death

the tag will go away or if you don't practice, your

skills will go away,if you..wait,i get you you'll never

have anything that's not you"

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "that's the tag,what with,and i

basically am warning you this last time, think and

phrase properly cause it's about Mist, MY Mist, take

your time and speak your heart."

Tracey: "um..bear with me..you wanted Misty,you

got Misty but..yes Ash,the Misty we see you'll

never have, the Misty you see you'll always have.."

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "clarity, more clarity"

Tracey: "you two are um..like same thing in two

different vessels somehow, so you'll always get

paired no matter what but one vessel may

blindfold ownself and so on but as it's said the

pairing and eventual nonseparablity is

inevitable, so, that is we unnecessarily was worried

about both you and Misty, while ourselves having

to go through the same realizations in our own personal lives and so on..so,now if similarity

applied we better keep absolutely off and we

better never say you're her best choice rather

saying..um sorry,please Ash..never say you're her

best but only ever choice, the beautiful...no sorry.. that chapter

never happened, never existed, it was like a

mirage..and if we meet him behave like friends till

he brings that up himself, then we'll bite.and we

don't meet him on purpose by any means, even if

one does it must be Gary, cause he never gave him

any consideration and Brock is sternly warned if

he wishes to talk to you ever again he has to be

like this as well though he certainly can meet him on purpose but the other conditions hold, and if somehow something happens or that Misty is intentionally ever mentioned about those phases of

her personal life by anybody, then that's it the very

first time, you'll tell Misty, you're moving away from

here but if that goes beyond may god save us and

the whole Cerulian City from insomnia(laugh), and it's no warning or

threat it's a statement if we don't agree, or Misty

somehow in intentionally reminded by other people and we despite having the power don't do

anything, then that too is, basically you don't want

any shadow of any dirty hands on your most..no

you own self..yeah i get you,if one lea..um..if the

one is not getting ever closer to the other in as

fast a rate and for that reason the other is a bit

unstable, the support cast has to make sure by

every means that it keeps well."

Ash(smile,closed eyes): "Greninja,connect...(speaking in Tracey's mind as Greninja connected by her psychic powers to Marill and Scyther by whom Tracey is connected)..perfect,now another,Misty WANTED me?"

Tracey(Ash speaking inside Tracey's Mind):

"um..Ash,she also always had you but

she..no,no..um..yeah if we never interfared then

she would never had had that illusion of ever

being not getting closer to you at the fastest rate..but you were

rude..um,ok..you can solve your own problems but

she at first..well later yes right, she was doing your

trials as were you and so on..yeah no involvement

in personal problems unless purely medical

necessaties as long as you're alive...Misty has always been with

you, she's just like that..right and yeah i get you on that, and you don't hold any grudges against me but if something further happens to Misty, that will be my last night (laugh)..um..sorry..that'll be my last night of any kind of sleep cause Ganger will take care of all the rest of the nights in my left over life(brusts into laughter)."

Ash(smile, closed eyes): "Greninja, disconnect(talking normally).. Trace, what has happend?"

Tracey(sigh): "Nothing, all this is a play of you two

of hide and seek just like you and your

pokemons, the results here are mere

tokens, beneath them what you are you always are

and so on.. Ash, we just want you and Misty to not

play any self destructive game just to prove that

absolutely nothing can separate you two or for the

fun of it, and this applies especially for you

Ash, stop this, go to Orange with Misty and we

won't keep you pre-occupied for long at all, it's just

that please just a very few days, have mercy on us.."

Ash(laugh,closed eyes): "Trace,Trace,Trace(Tracey shakes his head and sighs)...the Vultures have only taken a bit of a shock, They're still very much

here Trace,i can clearly see their plans,no i won't make

you go thoroughly through their planning again but

this is the Ultimate, that i COULD'VE done things differently,COULD'VE shown less emotion vesterday,Could've..and so on,that is what is

happening and has happened COULD'VE been

different, but why is in not?(smile, open eyes) Trace tell me

frankly,(closed eyes, smile) the vultures are interrogating that what

incentive i've ever given to anyone including Mist

to suddenly believe that i was never a playboy(open eyes, smile) AT ALL(closed eyes, smile)?"

Tracey(laugh then smile): "Ash, you surely don't need to

validate yourself on this point and you know it, what you said last night is exactly that and what neither me nor Dase can ever forget, cause you just with this recent characteristic language and antics of yours told us exactly what we the couples actually feel between us all the time and that so heartfelt thing you just gave as your answer with your antics and still are doing, (laugh) man really what has happened to the boy that i saw 14 years back, absolutely clueless as to what's happening around him, only ever knowing

the goal of becoming a Pokemon Master and only ever knowing his Misty(smile,Ash opens his eyes smiles)...which infact

as i now understand wasn't at all the thing,it was only the illusion of you yourself that was there,you were and still very much are just absolutely oblivious to everything and Misty well it's as you

meant, you yourself (both smile)"

Ash(smiles, closed eyes): "the vultures will now easily insinuate

that what if i lost Sinnoh, what if Mist never left

what if i truely have bedded roads.. s..(Tracey sighs and shakes his head) and ONLY THEN have realized that they didn't appease me as

much as they should have SO ONLY NOW i'm coming back to the

old dens(Tracey shakes his head)..no Trace don't shake you head or sigh or try stopping me, answer me,the Vultures will continue the what ifs just after the could'ves.."

Tracey(laugh): "then the final and the abolute answer is that, what if they never bothered at all to begin with.thats all(brusts into laughter)"

Ash(closed eyes,smile): "then finally Trace will at least I,need anything ever including my mom my bunch,my Mist,my family..my,my,my,...do I Trace need anything AT ALL?"

Tracey(solemn): "no unless you've a human body and a human mind with a human intelligence and finally with a condition of soul that manifests something we know as human"

Ash(closed eyes, smile): "why so GREEDY about HUMANS Trace, WHY so GREEDY?"

Tracey(sigh,shaking his head): "anything that'll appear through and as ideas and forms and if your soulmate is projected outside you as per your condition,your discourse will come to be perpetually true, else you'll ever remain single and happy cause you're soulmate is never projected outside at all,(laugh)which here isn't the case for any of us"

Ash(closed eyes,smile): "so that means all these ideas including our and mine first regarding me,Mist,family,pokemons,etc are totally illusive so then the PLAY that has taken place once here is to be EVER if plausible be only WAITING to RETURN with MORE HEART-WRENCHING and (open eyes,broad smile) DANGER?"

Tracey(broad smile): "i'll surely walk in there too Ash,with a pencil and a paper to persistently observe my perceptions,that's for sure,once more,always."

Ash(open eyes, smile, hugs Tracey and Tracey also hugs Ash a moment later they break hug Ash closes his eyes again, Tracey laughs): "Right! Trace, perfectly right! so you see Trace, the vultures are for only now returning to their nests only

for us to go to Cerulian, Cerulian, Cerulian, Cerulian (Tracey laughs)...i would

just love to,love to Trace shade this down(Tracey brusts into laughter),(Ash opens his eyes,frowns and scowls)I'll have

my ceremony right in the middle of that godforsaken pool in that goddamn Gym named the f.. central battlefield,where those little brats have sucked the life out of my eversweet flower slowly match after match, where my little flower was smacked around like a shuttlecock as those doomsday goblins clapped their hands off, exactly where a certain godforsaken sinister boy scout tried to pull off the once in a million dreams stunt by insinuating that my ever beaming flower was using performance enhancements to get to that f.. Hall of Fame book, exactly on the same place, which was searched by the exact f.. brats who were clapping around when my flower was steady, but now they were searching, searching to tear off the very last petal off from my griefstricken little

flower by lebelling her a mental wreck..(closed eyes,smile)Trace,i'm

hungry..Trace...i'm famished.."

Tracey(laughing): "Ash,they did the same thing to my flower too,so only for this time i agree with your latest rant wholeheartedly"

Ash(smile): "exactly Trace, you couldn't do it yourself cause you don't have that kind of temperament you're too sweet too gentle too personally imbalanced unlike Gary for which he has to overwork as you try to hug-it-out with the pests(Tracey brusts into laughter)...anyway for my flower and all the other three flowers who are now my

family, and all of whom were stressed beyond

limits by the sinister Cerulian city with its

godforsaken gangs of eternal brats..(closed eyes,smile)Trace,i'm

starving, make sure when i come back i can have

that ceremony there, no not what you think, not that

Trace.. that's eventual but what follows-> the

ceremony of Vultures, of Cerulian's doomsday

lambs..i'll induct them one after another personally

picking up, minutely, pick up the most wickedly tasty of

those lambs and induct them to the slaughter

 $house\ of\ uninsinuabley\ rigous ous\ trash\ talking (Tracey\ laughs\ uncontrollably)\ and\ they'll\ enjoy\ it$

Trace,they'll enjoy it Trace,they'll

have to clap their impending doom otherwise on

that godforsaken day, they won't come out of that

goddamn building, ever again to show their

croocked faces on this world..Trace i'm hungry

make sure i can feed on Cerulian brats one

day, they want shows, they want to enjoy

themselves, they sucked up the Sensational

Sisters till the very end but now there'll have a new show, The Sensational Sinisters, where any

godforsaken brat, having the audacity to show up

around the Challenger's Identification Centre

anytime during 24 hours without 7 league titles

and 631 Kanto badges, except from 11-11:15

daytime, will get mentally and verbally and if

they're too interested then physically too by their

very own pokemons smacked left and right in

every battle illegally and they'll have to enjoy the new

badge of utter incompetence that will be

bestowed upon them day after day if the

godforbidden Cerulian wants a peaceful sleep in

the night away from flying Charizards and haunting Gengars in massive herds. Trace, Cerulian is in it's very last month

of exuberance, that they're known for, but after

that, may they save themselves. (smile) right

Trace, let's go(recalles all pokemons as does

Tracey), no i exactly sensed that mom hasn't started

preparing the lunch so nothing has happened here

and we just after completing all here go to the Lab

to have the Grand Union that's well been 18 long years

in making(Tracey laughs)(smile)and i really thought that Daisy,by they way please forgive my audacity,I really thought that Tracey would be too excited and Gary too

dumbstruck(Tracey laughs and shakes his head) to do anything but NOT wanting to

arrange a party, specifically why he sent you, Daisy to

vulture around(Tracey brusts into laughter)here and Gary has sent Lillie to do a certain job for today to

see if we weren't going out anywhere, surely then

Trace, i'll love to go also now that mom is there

and my antics there yesterday,i only wish Violet

could be here but Brock has a little bit left with

me(Tracey shakes his head), so there'll have to be

another day as well(Tracey laughs)"

Tracey (laughing): "be our guest Ash, would you cook?"

A ab (a---: l a) . !!- -: 4b

Ash(smile): "with pleasure!"

Tracey(laughing): "fine but that might be on that later day special for Brock(Ash laughs)lets go."

Ash(laugh): "just hang on Trace, we'll to Gary's part 7 hours later(laughes uncontrollably)"

Tracey (flustered): "um.."

Ash(brusts into laughter): "sweet sweet Trace, just

tell them we're going on around 4 pm, have something

there,then going to Viridian Lake at night where Brock will have to be at present even if he's in heaven or hell(Tracey brusts into laughter) to finish his rounds,the day after tomorrow,morning time i'm leaving

leaving for Pinkenberry with

Charizard, Bulbasaur, my bro, Talonflame and Greninia, I'll decide whether

to take Gengar with me or not later, and i'm going

with ONLY Mist, Dr. Tracey Skechit and Doctor Brock Slate are strictly prohibited

and Dr Tracey Skechit is especially a forbidden substance for any kind of travels in Orange(both brusts into laughter)"

Tracey(laugh): "you want to show our graveyard

plan?(brusts into laughter)"

Ash(smile): "yes of overworking,by-the-way,according to my orders today a lots of Oak Labs papers are there where i'm taking you and Gary is already there since 7 in the morning when an urgency call reached him with Clarie,Kyle and Merv as he already knows why i'm taking you there and being in additional charge of legal department because you're too personal(Tracey laughs and shakes his head) is with those papers and you in-charge of pokemon department must so be there and all your papers were told to be packed as you've done yourself by Professor Oak and we're going there to pick that up and all are at Gary's part cause there's an emergency in your part as declared by me as Muk has got all the 10000 year old papers as well by now(both laugh)...there are may by 100000 papers but don't worry things will be cleared soon,there's a billion or more papers there Tracey and Donovan,Billy,Sandra and Alice all are there and many more,waiting Trace waiting for YOUR arrival..Oh,yes,Professor Oak and Larry too might be there by now."

Tracey(frown): "that farm.."

Ash(smile,pats Tracey): "no Trace save it,just a SURPRIZE,(closed eyes,smile,Tracey laughs)...seeing the days through dark and pale(Tracey laughs),sowing the sketch through tooth and nail(Tracey claps),rowing in future so why to sail(both smile),so Trace let's march (open eyes,scowl,growl)UNTO THE HELL(Tracey brusts into laughter as does Ash and they hug each other)...atleast i wasn't sleeping entirely for 4 years then?(both brusts into laughter)...eat only-sleep wake-up repeat(both brust into even more laughter).."

• • • • • • •

and Pikachu just kept staring at you and looking at me and was very excited and was saying a single thing consistently, he you know understands me as well as anybody and he himself was happy to see vou again after a very long time and he was always on my shoulder the moment during breakup we last saw each other,he doesn't understand these things the way we know, his worldview is totally different than ours, but probably he must've felt something as we didn't call and all that, so he was happy and pointing to your picture in a low voice started constantly saying one word "Pikachupi!Pikachupi!Pikachupi" his word for "MISTY"..and i just felt like i was looking at something so familiar yet so far as if i was touching something kept in front of me vet the touch felt like as if it's lives million lives apart..as if i knew somehow a million years ago in a live many many lives ago and shared some memories that were so precious that i just couldn't move after all these many years later despite my internal bliss it was only covering a darkness that i'm touching something long gone..and Pikachupi flet like warm breeze hitting my face constantly, without ceasing, and tears automatically rolled down my cheeks..and(bit choked)..it was then i first had a glimpse of what you really are to me..there it actually felt like it's only me million lifes ago yet so far away and it's as if just another type of body that i had and i've ever so longed for a grand union again and it wasn't like looking at your own 5 year old picture, it was something way way stronger than anything i ever have heard, read, seen or experienced that i can relate to..it was so natural..i forgot actually i can't really describe what i did see but i didn't see flesh and blood at all there as by then it i had become habituated to by analysis and no i didn't even remember any good things that you may've ever done to me or who you were etc, Pikachu's words and this picture had given me the realization that i never imagined, i just realized as if someone firmly but gently speaking in my head in my own voice- "MISTY-that's your soul, you are that as well and the difference you're making is only

your illusion, you are Misty and Misty is you, no

difference is there,see it for yourself"..and I don't know how long i stood there or i just didn't want to part..here here here..

Misty(deep sigh): "Ash, you're also a DisasterMaster!why break this moment up?i was seeing that as well.."

Ash(bit puzzled): "um..sorry..but(laugh)..i just realized now that if then, exactly then some vulture dared to be around and this is another God's Grace that they didn't, but if they did and disturbed me or gave the scene to the press,i would've been very happy to set at that very moment all of my pokemons on the vulture if i was even remotely disturbed then or my moment went public, but God didn't let that happen out of the infinite compassion, so some vultures were saved and No, Mist really, if i didn't get you due to some vulture then disturbing me,my name would've been written with blood then and there and i knew nobody present in that building, Lance included could do anything about me or my pokemons actions and it wouldn't have been nice and i would've become a real nerve wreck then as i would've tried to push my pokemons to absolute ultimate, killing them and myself in the process...now so hopefully vultures showed some intelligence there and saved their godforsaken lives and MINE as well..anyhow..vulture is a good name i.."

Misty(frown): "Ash,i would like that the infinite compassion be helpful to you in restraining me from smacking you the next time you suddenly drag vultures in a most beautiful scene, continue now"

Ash(laugh): "alright,alright,so the vultur..um,no don't do that(Misty lightly smacks Ash's head),its ok(laugh),so sweet,nostalgia(Misty laughs and again smacks a bit forcefully)..um..ok do that always but gently..(both brusts into laughter)" Misty(sigh): "Ash,please you.."

Ash(smile): "ok,ok,bare with me,i'm just back,so i was in this trace like state and then i was brought back to my senses by a Gentle hand on my shoulders..it was Lance,and i also recognised hat Pikachu had long stopped uttering your name and

was constantly looking at me,so i just suddenlywas brought back to my senses and looking at Lance was just startled and didn't know what to say,in the mean time Noivern had put the picture back and is now standing beside me,i called him back but i had no words at all in my head,then Lance very gently broke the silence saying,that he knew Professor Oak as well as and knew me for

Lance: "Ash! you alright?"

ages.in his words->

Ash(stuttering): "um..it's all right..i just..um.."

Lance(kind face): "Lost in thoughts?"

Ash(thoughtfull): "yeah i guess"

Lance: "Ash you've been standing like this for 10 minutes at least as i've entered here and was just observing you and i left you here 15 minutes ago, so it must be 25 minutes then or there about. Ash, the tears"

and then i suddenly realized i cried a bit and

quickly wiped off the tears and

Ash: "um..no it's alright Lance..i just.."

Lance: "Ash, it's alright,i know her well,Misty wasyour constant travel companion for 5 long years and then she came to Cerulian Gym and did

brilliantly and she was also.."

I don't know Mist,but suddenly these past tense words - "was,came,did,was"..became unbearable to me and i brust out in a bit of choked but high pitched voice

Ash(bit choked,bit high pitched): "Please,enough!"

Lance: "Ash.."

Ash: "um..sorry..but she's still alive and it just felt a bit..um..well.. awkward,anyhow um..sorry for shouting at you Lance..i'm terrib.."

Lance: "Ash,it's all right,you were wanting to know more about Misty right?"

more about Misty right?"

Ash: "Lance it's ok..i'll just ask someone else..your responsibilities.."

Lance(firmly shrugging off): "Ash,i know my responsibilities and restrictions,i can tell you about Misty Waterflower from Cerulian City Gym and Frontier symbol all that i reliably and

personally know,but you must stay here tonight aswe have to finish with this,you've been absent from the dinner for too long,you must comply with me"...

see i took the chance because..please this is just jokingly..i politely asked Lance if i could mouth the press off and if i sweared mag he spare me,Lance smiled and said that he himself will get rid of the press and will finish the night as quickly as possible and besides not much was left of it..so,anyhow i couldn't thrash the vultures then and there for for their campaign to ruin my personal life and so again Lance saved himself and vultures..thus it happened.."

Misty: "um..Ash,we better go and eat something"

Ash: wait just a bit..

.....

Ash: "so,as i was saying,then i just returned to your picture and Noivern kept holding it and i kept gazing at you,i did it just to recreate the moment and Lance obliged"

Misty(blush a bit): "um..Ash,i may again have toface Lance very soon.."

Ash(smile): "na,it's alright with him, your like his second daughter or even much younger i guess, it's alright,but here you must bear with me again as i want to contrast the reasons why other people thought we're made for each other"

Misty(smile): "ya,i would."

Ash(smile): "alright,Lance told me as i was again tendering the picture,that what you were upto with your activities and overwork, suddenly turning on the Frontier Symbol for pestering you and then creating legal skirmish,besides if that brat is ever seen again at Cerulian or anywhere in the world, i would also like to battle him,but unlike you,i'll do it illegally.."

Misty: "yes Ash,i had to,he was pestering me first due to my name and fame and all that,then when he got a rude awakening there he started name calling and dragging my friends and family into it and doing all that,so i had to take actions as all my sisters supported me and we got rid of him fromthere and while busting we we found out he was using illegal performance enhancers and all that,so his water pokemons were added to me,others went to different labs,well Gary managed to take the 90% actually..haha..he was extending the lab then so he began and actually it was a good advertisement as well...anyhow that was almost two years ago but you can continue now"

Ash(tendering Misty's cheeks): "No Mist,i shouldn't have left you just like that,anyhow..lets reminisce,so Lance told the stories and all about you and your recent problems,i almost instantly knew that you actually was only longing to see me and were entrapped in a golden cage with the huge responsibility of polishing it everyday,so you finally resorted to your pokemons and gym and frontier and all else and it did get you in Hall of Fame but you weren't all right..by the way Green met me in Johto Elite 4,my first,and was trying to imply that i was needed near my hometown evenbefore i got started saying that when would i go to

Kanto Elite 4,cause the Elite 4 will retire and all that and yeah he did you a real friend's favour by trying to approach me,as soon as he extracted my news from Brock,but as soon as i asked him from where he was from and why so much sympathy from Lance suddenly,and then i held him up and rang Lance and so that he wasn't the messenger was proved,and i just politely asked him that why was he so desperate himself being a good enough Pokemon trainer having won Orange League,and he stammered a bit and then i pressed him for his hometown address,he had to admit that he was

from Cerulian, as soon as i heard that name i told him there's no need to pull such stunts on me i've not yet won a singke Elite 4, winning only 6 leagues and threatened him that if he pesters me further, i'll personally love to battle him and snatch away is Orange League trophy cause mine just got a bit lonely and i'll do all this by means of pokemon battling, to which he cringed but still being aLeague Champion he felt humiliated and just afreed to battle me, but said i would only after the Elite 4 match and forced him to stay and watch, and i did have a great match fortunately and the Elite 4 himself recognized my abilities, so Green got a bit awestruck but was still willing to battle, and i have big respect for him as he reminded me of myself but just before we started i trash talked him in the press without naming which got him angry and he was about to get physically involved with me, then i told him personally that listen mate, just tell me the reason for your desparation and obsession with me i feel physically threatened compelling me to take legal actions against him,to which he was infuriated and said to look up who he was which is from there his things were known and then he was still saving things to which i said just spit it out, and he said that i mingled with his girlfriend, but as soon as he said that i myself told him if she was still you girlfriend and has been with me just forget herand save himself and that its not my fault that people like him would throw themselves at my door..which rather pushed him back.then the press created a fuss but i suppressed his name and got it changed so he had been greatful to me and just shook my hands and left, but he made me more screwed up after the Serena fiasco months apart and i said well this can be fun, and just about truly started my antics.."

Misty(sigh): "Ash,i did know Green went to you but i didn't know he pestered around like that,(smile and frown)we'll have to answer many people at Cerulian..

Ash(irritated):

"Cerulian!Cerulian,Cerulian! except for my flower there's nothing good there and just last night they proved me righg again,and my flower was accidentally there,it could've been Viridian,it could've been Venus as well,Cerulian"

Misty(laugh): "sorry Ash,but i just love it how you hate my hometown with a particular passion,butyou never did before" Ash(irritated): "no cause i didn't fully comprehend my cherished flower and thought it would be just like any City,but since then and especially since i now know their infatuation with Sensational

Sisters and that Gym,that was your sweat and tears and took it for granted,I can't but be delighted now to go there and perform,and no even last evening i wasn't bothered but then they created a fuss there in the shop,they owe a big performance from me and it'll be in the local press where i finally will get my hands at precious Cerulian f.. sorry"

Misty(laugh): "anyway it's my hometown,just spare it a thought before you reign havoc there" Ash(smile): "sorry Mist,but on this one i can't give you any guarantees but as i'll have to also be in that godforsaken place myself i'll spare the Gym..you'll know that i praised the leader to heaven and demoted the support cast at the same

Gym to hell, and i'll spare this gym.."Misty: "much appreciated, now continue"

Ash(smile): "yes,then Lance told me that Misty Waterflower is a famous name throughout Kanto and other places may be as well and that my teenage travel companion Misty and Misty Waterflower, Cerulian Gym leader were two very different persons as if i didn't know it already,he i guess thought i had a teenage crush kinda thing rekindled and probably didn't forget her and due to your condition he thought if he could help(laugh).. I don't get this infatuation of people not letting a person be happy AND single.."

Misty(solemn): "Ash,i wasn't happy at all,that was the whole reason things started"

Ash: "yeah a mess that almost defeated me had it not been for that day there..anyhow,he went on and told me about your present state a bit and then said i'll agree that i'll help,to which i said indeed if such is the case i'll be very happy to help my long lost dear friend, which he also agreed but

then despite knowing my abilities tried to advisedme that you have picked up a bit of a bad name and they suspect you might soon get your hands

and they suspect you might soon get your hands dirty with illegal business, as soon as he said illegal, i scoffed that i helped busting team rocket and i've had enough experience with illegal things which he said he just cautioned me because he thought i liked that picture but i might get a rude awakening, i politely said if he gives me protection i'll do my maximum but i said please i don't want to hear a word more on the past, present or future Misty Waterflower and I don't like anybody telling me anything about my childhood friends no matter what they've become now..so then i set things up with Lance, came out for the first week gauged whether i really wanted it or not, then once i knew the answer is yes, the next two weeks i planned on what i shall do contancted my family

and all that, but the biggest thing was my infighting

and once i won that just the night before i

handcupped you(smile, holding Misty's hands and

immitating), from then on i knew i've got you back50%, full from my part, and the rest depends upon you..so yes, that's how i came back.."

Misty(clap and smile): "Bravo, no first you saved

me second we married third we had to pass a

sleepless first night due to hoot-hoots..(laugh)"

Ash(laugh): "see vulture is a better word"

Misty(smirk): "Its vulpic,only that you're not

allowed to use it"

Ash(smile): "right(phone rings Serena), right

Vulture Time(shows phone,brusts into

laughter, Misty shakes her head again with a

faintand Pikachu just kept staring at you and

looking at me..and i smile)

Ash: "No Mist,go help Mom or take rest here,i'm

talking all day since yesterday noon,let me get

this, later if she wants you can"

Misty(tendering Ash's cheeks): "don't take too

much strain, she's a mere kid"

Ash(smile): "ok,hellow,Serena,how may i come

into your service?"

Serena: "um..Ash,i just thought as you saidy esterday.."

Ash(sternly): "you're in Unova,it's night there and

you should be either sleeping or studying or

training, why are you in my room?"

Serena: "um..just wanted to know?"

Ash: "if she ever liked the shape of the ring and.."

Serena(sternly): "Ash,this is too much, you're mar.."

Ash(sternly): "MARRIED TO MISTY

KETCHUM, record it and make it your alarm tone"

Serena(dissapointed): "i called you to say i'm

going to have my 4th Gym battle day after

tomorrow.."

Ash(irritated): "You have about 5000 people there

who've spent their entire god damn lives exactly

around where your staying now,but i would know

more than them?from here?"

Serena: "just give Misty the phone, none can talk

with you.."

Ash(laugh): "including?"

Serena(screem): "hey don't get me started ok,ialso need advise on..um.."

Ash: "Boyfriends?"

Serena(hesitant): "um..yes"

Ash(laugh): "that you wanted Sam but Sam is all

over..?"

Serena(iritated): "hey stop that, that's none of your

business, just i want to congratulate vou and Mistv

and also tell you that this perfectly makes me

happy as this erases off my mistake entirely and

from now on i'll not need to call you.THANK YOU" Ash(laugh): "yeah bye!(angry) Little godforsaken

brats.."

.....(Misty and Delia downstairs)...

Delia: "dear, you look a bit worn out.."

Misty(smile): "um..no just too much talking,i'm

habituated though Gyms are hard places.."

Delia(points out Misty's ring): "so happy, Mist, your

officially Ketchum now.."

Misty(giggle): "thanks Mom.."

Delia: "did he fetch that before.."

Misty(bit ashamed): "yes,Mom that's what he did"Delia(bit concerned): "he has changed quite a bit

in these 3 years, his language also isn't very polite i can sense.."

Misty(nervously): "um..yeah a bit rough..he's just

a bit tired but won't stop working"

Delia(concerned): "well,he surely knows how to

scare people"

Misty(smile): "that i have to agree with"

Delia(smile): "Mist, when are you going out today?"

Misty: "um..you mean date?"

Delia(smile): "right."

Misty(nervously): "well..we had yesterday but today..well..um..weaven't decided on that yet.."

Delia(frown): "Mist,is everything all right,you can

and infact should be frank you know.."

Misty(laugh): "i'm sorry mom for laughing,but

don't worry at all,he's as sweet as ever, just a bit

tired, you know the press hasn't been kind to

him, so he still just thinks that he has to logically

validate every moment of his life and give his

analysis or the result of it to anyone concerned in a rather colourful way that in his mind will give the

press a good beat-down"

Delia(smile and concerned): "i see,no my little Ash never could do anybody any harm but i guess you should get this trash talking checked,it's not at all good"

Misty(smile): "i'm being right at it but it'll take time,he had just been living a lonely life,it'll just take him some time to come into terms with his new surroundings"

Delia(smile): "but enough about him,how are you,my little doll?"

Misty(giggle): "fine mom, just fine"

Delia(looking at Misty's ring holding her hand): "very beautiful.but Mist,you should take rest as well,you youself weren't in a good health and

much emotion overnight.."

Misty(smile): "i'm fine mom,i've had too many sleepless nights because of the Gym and other

things,i'm habituated like that for the past 12

years,rather last night was the best sleeplessnight till date"

Delia(smile): "happy to know my little doll,but

um..Ash might also not be prepared to take you

out for a dinner because he thinks that the press.."

Misty(laugh): "um..sorry for laughing mom,but it's

just the effects of his antics throughout the

night..i've been entertained beyond

imagination, but no he has refused to take me out

on a date or to dance or giving me a flower

bouquet-refusal in all accounts"

Delia(very concerned): "my God!..what's the

matter.."

Misty(laughing): "he would rather run away with

me to unknown destinations"

Delia(smile): "too much imagination(Misty brusts

into laughter), besides Mist, he's fine at home."

Misty(smile): "mom,its just that press bug that's

bitten him for such a long time and to such an

extent, he just can't yet get over it, so thats his

definition of complete solitude"

Ash(outside): "Mom,food,and overwork that little Mimey of yours, don't let my Mist work at

all,she's...um,i just want her with me here right

now and all the time"

Delia(smile): "also my Mist too, remember that(Misty laughs), and leave Mimey alone"

Ash(irritated): "mom,please,but,if you don't allow me to um..well..gaze at my Mist all i want,then i'll get Mime to batlle,there you little brat.."

Delia(frown): "Ash, that's impolite, and leave Mimey right now."

Ash(wrestling with Mime,comes near): "Mime is pestering me ever since..why you little brat, you're no good for..mom where's my food"

Misty(surprized): "where are you going?"

Delia(taking Mime away,scowl&frown): "Ash wait there in the table,Mist will take both of your foods,and don't runaway with Mist so quickly(laugh)"

Ash(dissapointed): "yeah,so you've also decided that i should be away from Mist.."

Delia(frown,comes to Ash): "what's wrong withyou honey?calm down, your always too agitated,too active all the time,Mist is coming,let her prepare the dishes.."

Ash(irritated,sitting): "Mist come quickly,and why can't Mime prepare the dishes and no i'm a bit excited and yes,i'm going to the farm."

Delia(frown): "Ash,just wait here be calm honey,i've got to ask you something"

Misty (comes with dishes): "here are the..(Ash tries to take off the dishes and hug Misty) Ash, what are you.."

Delia(frown): "Ash.."

Ash(hugging Misty): "ah! that's what i wanted,no a bit later.."

Misty(scoffs): "Ash,mom is here its rude!"

Ash(hugging Misty): "no if you hug me back,i'll not say a thing while i'm at the table,you're my wife for 16 years and for 19 my Mist, it's not a vulger st.."

Misty(hugging Ash quickly,then scoffing): "that's it.Ash,are you out of your mind?calm down,don't make a fuss"

Ash(sitting down): "no i'm done, will eat very slowly and sorry mom and Silence"

Delia(frown): "Misty, just sit down honev"

Misty(bit concerned): "yeah,just these things.."

(finally everyone sists down)

Delia(observing Ash) "Mist,can you tell me something,I don't know much about training and battling but i do know Mimey more than anyone,what is wrong with Ash?"

Ash(scowl): "Mom your not insin..um,sorry suggesting that.."

Misty(angry, shouts): "Ash!just eat silently!"

Delia(very concerned): "Mist,please,why is he behaving like this,and no it's not just now since the day he has returned,he's been like that,Mimey's too excited all the time and wants to play around so does Ganger and those two,Pikachu seems pretty indifferent to Ash,what is it?these Dark Types aren't good Ash,you know.."

Misty(smile): "Mom,please calm down i'll explain everything..no Ash,not you and you're not leavingtill i'm finished,Pikachupi,come to Misty,baby(Pikachu junps to Misty),right,and No Ash you're staying silent"

Delia(bit shivering voice): "Mist.."

Misty(smile): "Mom,we don't have anything to hide from you but it's a kind of a trade secret..he's an once only living legend in Pokemons Training and hence he's so important to the world.." Ash(scoff): "Mist is in.."

Misty(frown): "Ash"

Ash(grim): "very well,but mention yourself,she doesn't know.."

Misty(frowns at Ash,back to Delia,smiling): "Mom,he has unfathomable powers over Pokemons, especially on his own ones,and even in general that aren't his,he can instantly gauge them and if he so wants get attuned to their nerves and the whole combination then becomes very absoluty invincible in battling,and those like Mime,who've been with him for 16 years,and you know Mime too is a Psychic type thus can be extremely powerful if she wants to be-but just like she and Ganger,Sableye and rest,Ash's nerve's state affects them a bit...they always are too playful..."

Delia(concerned): "um..Mist,that doesn't seem to be a very good thing, is it like an obsession?" Misty(smile): "exactly the opposite, Ash's own nature is getting reflected in Mime and all them, Pikachu is an exception due to his own temperament and he can't be automatically affected just by Ash's presence, he has to be warmed up, so he's indifferent it seems and he's also able to catch Ash's nerve states, he's just irritated with him that he's always playfull and not battling anymore..see mom i myself have two such pokemon, one Golduck and a Gyarados and i can affect pokemons too but they won't show visible characteristics like this because my temperament is different to Ash and so are our pokemons, i'll show you Golduck later, but that's my own bunch and on opposite side i can affect thembut it's very limited and difficult...Ash's level is

pokemons,i'll show you Golduck later,but that's mown bunch and on opposite side i can affect theml impossible to gauge..but this thing is there for trainers that can affect opposite pokemons and it's just trade secret as we call it, it's very seleted people in this world can do this successfully and this power might be abused as well thus the secrecy but the trainers at this level if comes naturally,like Ash had automatically comes to know this a long time ago and now it's absolutely natural to him,infact now this Pikachu alone is enough to mat some 120 other Pikachus who've won 4 leagues and and 70 Pikachus who have

whole Elite 4 and their Pikachus at one time and still will just laugh them off if he is focused enough, and Ash's level is once only, none ever has went there and Ash is 32 and only growing by manifolds by day,he can hold sway over his opponents at mere will no matter who they are, there can be other pokemon trainers who has a special power over only his or one specific type of pokemons but Ash can do it to anybody and even laugh off legendaries, given he's mind is focused and he wants to face them, if Ash wishes he can tame Legendary Pokemons for some times and even after that phase, but i would actually claim, though he won't but no it's not my bragging but a true fact that with his practices and all, Ash is unmatched in terms of Mastery over Pokemons given he is focused and ready with a clear mind that really wants to battle or Master over a pokemon and that's why he's so sought after, simply put there's have never been anyone ever like him(beams and blushes, Delia smiles but a bit flustered)"

won 6 or 7,like Ash has,Pikachu can alone face the

Ash: "and Mist is.."

Misty(frown): "Ash,please,just stay silent" Delia(bit flustered): "um..well..i see...his dad always had this dream now he has done it..but he must be lonely.."

Ash(brusting into laughter): "mom,mom,mom,of course i was lonely and hence my troubles,but i'mno more and yes i feel too lonely especially if I can't hug my Mist all I want,if so then i'll become more playfull and so would Mimey and she'll then go to battles,so you see i have a deal.."

Misty(frown): "Ash,stop that, don't talk like this with mom"

Ash(grim): "but..i'm not harm.."

Delia(smile): "no honey,you never can harm but are you not going to obey your mommy because your all powerfull now?"

Ash(blush,solemn): "mom,what the..?you know what i'm.."

Delia(smile): "absolutely honey,i do,just remember that press will not be after you unless you wish them too and even if the press is around you,you still don't have to give rigourous motives behind your each actions get it?

Ash(grim, dissapointed): "yes mom."

Delia(smile): "are you dissapointed with that?"

Ash(beaming): "nope."

Delia(smile): "that's my sweet boy.by the way,andno not you Ash cause you won't have any control over your language is you're excited in this state, Mist will herself briefly say about her success with Pokemons"

Ash: "huh! then basically i should.."

Misty and Delia unison(smile):"no, silence"

Ash(grim): "fine"

Misty(smile): "um,mom i've also been accepted into Water Gym Leader's hall of fame and like him

i'm also among the top.." Ash: "THE TOPPEST"

Misty(frown): "Ash, didn't we agree that you'll be

Delia(sternly): "Ash,just.shut.up. say Mist" Misty(laugh): "um..sorry mom..yeah,i'm also among the top water Pokemon trainers and Gym leaders"

Ash(whinning): no i'll interrupt every time,she IS

THE,no please Mist,bear with me,please.." Delia(smile): "ok Mist,i'll bear with his

language,besides i must know what my little dollhas done too,please Mist,this time, let's just bear with him together,but Ash,if you cross the line,i'll

not listen to you"

Ash(sticking his toungue out to Misty): "yeah!"

(everyone brusts into laughter)

Ash(smile): "Mist is THE TOPMOST water

pokemon gym leader in THE world but may be

not,i'm having to say may be because else the

vultures will insinuate that(Delia and Misty shake

their heads)(smiling) yeah, that's my

 $eloquence (Delia, Misty\ both\ laugh)... anyhow, the$

vultures will insinuate that there are 7 regions in

this world where things are vastly

different, Cerulian, a name that i'm not fond of at all

except when it's associated with my flower(Delia a

bit puzzled, then smiles, Misty blushes),

(smile)that's the name(Delia laughs and pats

Misty, Misty blushes) being a seaside city, its kinda

easy,kinda natural,kinda understandable,kinda

taken for granted that the Gym,if there is one, will

be a Water Pokemon gym and if Pallet had a waterpokemon Gym then suddenly to the vultures it

becomes a problem that because the Geography

is different, so is the Pokemon and so the trainers

are a bit different, but i've been everywhere, i've

never seen a 18 year old kid being able to handle a

Gyarados to the extend where she made it like

Mime is to you mom, at the age of 18 and her

Gyarados could use flamethrower as good as my

Charizard could and you know him,i still can't beat

her Gyarados one on one and she had all the

power over it at the age of 18, and on that day if

she challenged me, all of my then present

pokemons would've lost not even making

Gyarados a bit tired and i had 4 or something that

day, excluding Pikachu, and Pikachu doesn't battle

Mist, even if i kill him he still won't and no that day

he too would've been laughes off by Mist and Gyarados and the only time i could pursuade my chu-bro to was when he rather kinda a did a fake fight, this is when i took my flower here to me from the godforsaken(Misty&Deliafrowns)..sorry..Cerulian vultures who yesterday had the audacity to inply to me that i've abducted their flower..MIST is MY FLOWER ONLY(Misty blushes and scowls and frowns, Delia smiles and pats Misty), but the touble is that they would rather clap her to death than to help her to stand and then they.."

Delia(sigh): "Ash, it's about Mist,not your vultures" (Misty shakes her head)

Ash(smile): "right,my dear sweet flower can push her Gyarados now to a level which she told you about and then this Gyarados isn't her strongest Pokemon at all,it is Golduck and Dewgong and Starmie,who she had at like 1 year birthday present.."

Misty(laugh): "5"

Ash(smile): "right,5 year present,and there are many more,so the vultures finally had to budge else they would've abjectly humiliated themselves but the hallowed Cerulian City for the love of God

never bothered,they wanted more and more andeveryday every hour there would be this damn arrogant brat who'd challenge only to show that he was a failure as a celebrated boy scout or girl cheerleader(Delia and Misty

frowns)..anyhow..stup...alright(both laughs).. but my flower still had to appease those brats by giving them a badge and fighting them,this badge they got will be the only in their god damn lives and thus my flower was getting drained more and more mentally and physically and the all caring Cerulian might was doing was to cheer her slow death...so.."

Delia(solemn): "Mist,i heard you weren't well,but this really was too much.."

Misty(smile): "mom,i'm now very well and no had he been there at this form of his,i wouldn't have needed to work or perform at all,money would've poured into the Gym simply by this rate of trash talk even with his wife and mother,long live the vultures Ash,really"

(Misty and Delia brusts into laughter)Ash(smile): "good break,thanks for the refreshments Mist,and this will be long (Misty and Delia again brusts into laughter)...then there was the king of brats in the neighbouring Frontier Symbol,which i'm just too tired to explain but mom remember the job offer that i rejected? this is this Battle Frontier's gym.anyhow this brat conspiring with our well known Cerulian all-

knowers,tried to totally destroy my little flower there but then as i've told you,my flower is once only and so she can just deximate any goddamn weed pretending to be trees without just like an wink,and so this frontier Symbol had to be out over my flower cause the conspiring Elite4 thought that would be moral,which she barely was able to manage,it's like two gyms in one building and you can understand the workload that my flower had to bear alone and then the Cerulian brats came up with a new plan,they were sending..Mist this will become personal"

Misty(grim): "Ash, just give it a break,would you?"Delia(concerned): "what did they do to her Ash?"

Ash(solemn): "Mist, you're seeing my moods but mom needs to know,she has an idea about both of us, especially you,though..."

Delia(scoff): "Ash,are you.."

Misty(sigh): "not again, Ash, i'm not going to listen (hugs Delia)"

Ash(solemn): "Mom,you've taught me to be honest with myself first,you want that today?" Delia(frown): "i understand,yes,Mime, don't allow anyone in at any cost no matter who,you too Pikachu just protech the house(both leave)"

Ash: "and hold onto your daughter and cajole

her,i've caused her what pain i'll tell you now"

Delia(concerned, hugging Misty) : "i see,no dear

please, your with your mom"

Misty: "mom..just tell him to say it as a comedy,he's been repeating this throughout the night..(hugging Delia)"

Delia(scowl at Ash,hugging Misty): "Ash you've

just heard her,and i order you now make it asbearable as possible,and my dear Mist,i'm telling Ash that if he repeats it again,then he'll not.."

Ash: "MOM,i got you.it'll be so Mom,just hold onto her"

Delia(scowl): "Ash start and don't cross any limit" Ash: "as you say,mom.right,Mom you know about Serena and you also know i was kissed accidentally in public,these were accidents and before them there was one and that was the first for us both me and Mist that was the only time i did that on my own wish and her wish also matched mine.Mist fell for me almost from the first sight and you know all of it,but..this is funny Mist..then the vultures started to peek around me especially after the Sinnoh Miracle,as you know and no i didn't cheat on her but my ego swelled a bit too much and eventually we separated,the real fun starts now,so the Cerulian brats came up with a particular plan that now since my flower was a

bit depressed and alone, these would circulate over and you know mom, the irony is that i wasn'tthere at all, i was in heaven, well according to vultures, anyhow, both she and me were tortured beyond measures by the vultures and they were circling around me as well, we took the same measure in different froms, she continued to withdraw herself, i continued to attack them..the only thing was that i was moving around so i in a way was in a much more favourable condition, which um well.. helped me to anticipate if anybody wanted to fall for me, and to cut the long story short, you're seeing that except for my flower none did.and she has been hearing me spit this out to whoever that dared to challenge me and my flower yesterday, got thrown at mercilessly by me,but it hurts her,no only Daisy,Tracey and Brock got this, they're all family, so it's not that the vultures can do anything about or with it.but she still agreed to go through that again just now after going completely sleepless last night, because i told her to bear with me and i told her i don't hide anything from my mom, so she's bearing it nowand will so too if i tell the same to the vultures no matter the consequences and she will do it because i'm cherished to her and there's no other reason at all.that's exactly what she was doing when Cerulian brats were hovering around and my sweet flower couldn't take it anymore shut herself up in her room and only attending to pokemon and all was actually dying slowly, as she was taking (), cause she couldn't bear my separation which is why i went to doctor with her yesterday first thing in Safford,but as soon as i returned to her you can see the result and i've not been and not being kind to her either..so if you ever had anything that the vultures told vou about me believe all of it and more, but as far as your daughter goes, you can as well treat it as a bad dream.i don't need to tell you whether i reciprocate my flowers feeling for me to her or not, and thus the all conquering Cerulian brats and their master the vultures just abjectly failed in another endeavour.but they'll be at it again but the only thing is that next time i'll bethere and i...anyhow, that's the story" Delia(tendering Misty's head): "good enough Ash, but this is the last time you said this and if it's not then.." Misty(raising her head from the table, with a bit of tear): "mom, that's Ash's power i was talking about(a bit shivering voice)am i wrong Ash?" Ash: "no, you're not Mist!"

Delia(tendering Misty): "ok let's leave and let him

Ash(laugh): "mom,please i'll leave,only if I can

entertain his vultures all he wants"

```
hug my flower once more,um twice..um thrice..
Delia(tendering Misty): "do it as many times,but.."
Ash(sigh): "my power is that i'll trash talk people
and tell them such bare truths that the honesty of
me will connect with them and their pokemons if
pokemons are involved, and then if i want i can
extract any secret i want and in the battle it'll
mean if you had Mimey and i came without any
pokemons, 100 such Mime's won't cop with me
cause they'll want to play with me all the time andbe my pokemon rather so what to speak if i have
84 pokemons myself? thus i can make people tell
the absolute truth cause i had to face it from close
stare and this'll be if able to help you, you good, if
not my bad. Mist has the same powers but her
temperaments is different so she can never do
what i'm upto, and those who think water pokemon
trainers cant handle electeic types they may test
Pikachu with Mist and that'll be their last sane day
here..anyhow..i know many more things but my
only weapon is that and you already know it as do
Pikachu, Mime and so on, i took my flower through
it, and my flower follows me no matter what i do to
her so i had to pick her up from the godforsaken
Cerulian City's goddamn Gym and now has put
here at my home this is where i live, my flower now
is my family.the end."
Delia(smile): "i get you, but your process is only
good for vultures, and yes hug Mist now"
Ash(smile): "right.(hugging Misty) there there
Mist, you want to hear the flower song again nowhich was mine not Cerulian"
Misty(blush,hugging Ash quickly): "later"
...(Mr Mime comes in)..
Delia(frown): "Mimey who is it? didn't i tell vou
none allowed?"
Mr Mime:
Ash(irritated): "Tracey!Tracey,Tracey,Tracey,Tracey,i'm
killing him today, Pikachu thunder chair.."
Delia(concerned): "Ash.."
Misty(smile): "Mom,he has to mean it..."
...(Pikachu doesn't allow Tracey to enter)...
Tracey: "um..Ash.."
Ash(hugging Misty): "i'm busy with Mist,get off or
Tracey: "Ash,please it's Golduck"
Misty: "um.. Ash i should go.."
Ash: "i'm going too"
Delia(concerned): "don't hit him"
Ash: "don't send Mime,i'll hit both then"
Delia(self): "nah!had it not been for Mist,he
would've gone mad completely(smile) that's actually what he is expressing to Mist..(pooe
bov).."
```

....(outside)...

Misty(talkes Golduck): "thanks Trace.(leaves)"

Tracey: "Mi.."

Ash: "hey you en.. don't call my wife, don't talk with her,don't pester her, don't come near her,dont look at her,don't.."

Tracey(laughing): "Ash,man you need rest.."

Ash(laugh): "i need rest?"

Tracey: "um..ok,i get it but you're only making it more and more.."

Ash(scowl,smile): "sweet sweet Trace,tell me why

is it that the vultures are around here?"

Tracey: "um..i'm leaving..(trying to flee)"

Ash(releases Noivern): "right Trace stand in front of me,yeah here(recalls Noivern,Pikachu jumps onto Ash's lap)see Pikachu doesn't exactly like

you..so it's better that you comply"

Tracey: "this is pure blackmailing.."

Ash(angry): "you f.. brat, shut the f.. up.who called me in the middle of the night to torture my already

stressed sweet flower even more.."

Tracey (smile): "Ash,Misty will forgive me but you were."

Ash(extremely angry): "DON.UTTER.MY.WIFE'S.NAME and so when are you releasing my speech to international aud.."

Tracey(grim): "Ash,please.."

Ash(angry): "the silver screen,the radio,the tv,the internet,the gramophone,the godforsaken mobile.."

Tracey(laugh): "we won't be able to express it in front of.."

Ash(angry): "My wife?huh? isn't it,My wife? what is exactly Trace that everyone is concerned suddenly so much about my wife,huh?what do you want? do you want to see whether she truely longs for me or not if i just choke.."

Tracey(solemn): Ash,please,be patient"

Ash(brusts into anger,but not high pitch): "No i wont,what can you do about it?what can the

vultures do about it? the press,the cinema,the

internet, the radio, the roads.. s.., the most beautiful enu.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash get into the Hall of Fame formally and just don't get into into farming."

Ash(grim): "cause my wife..no,what is it that now you're so concerned?,no let me finish..what would my wife lose with those not being done? that's you point ain't it?"

Tracey: "Ash,she.."

Ash(frown): "that's it.it's always been Ash and Misty and blah,blah,blah,beautiful b.. has come and gone,f.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,please spare these for another

day, are you going to Cerulian or stay.."

Ash(frown): "so your saying that according to the

vultures, the husband should enjoy f.. man-wh.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,take rest and let me go please

or talk about Pokemons"

Ash(grim): "no i'll tak about anything with you if

only you don't drag Mist in and more

importantly, what is it Trace huh? you want me to show you that my ge..

"Tracey(shout): "Ash! please, don't tourture youself like this and..oh no.."

Ash(laugh): "my wife? isn't it? my wife? why and how..no if you dare leave or stop me,i'll set you on Thunder Chair immediately...what is it that people are infatuated with Mist,huh?yes,she has a less black skin,yes she's less at bay with battles,yes she's less unfamiliar in hall of less mediocrity? and? i know what they're thinking but I can be brutal as well,you still can't..no i don't care and nobody comes anywhere near me if i'm home,else they know the result..get over the fact that how can a once eber sweet flower like that wasn't picked up by someone other that the f.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash! could you doubt yourself if you

heard those words in the middle of.."

Ash(laughing): "words?"

Tracey: "exactly not Ash, that was your.."

Ash(angry): "not this dumbnut again,ITS ME,not

mine, and so now i've pulled off a stunning

publicity stunt,Deceit Mastery,(laugh)on one side to blindfold the family and on the hand to go to the b.."

Tracey(smile): "Ash,they are none except Misty for you."

Ash(laugh): "so you've finally been able to get around the fact that if a Rhyhorn f.. someone else's sl.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,please,would you argue with me

without these words?"

Ash(smile): "most gladly"

Tracey(smile): "well,same as yesterday,staring 1.what you see in Misty that you don't see in others?"..

Ash(angy): "i'm warning you last time Trace,my

Mist is not a selling product, if you are

insinuating..if anybody..no that's it, from exactly

this moment on, if, especially a half-grown en.. like

you, manages two words with Mist and look at her, I

won't be able to restrain myself but to personally

make sure that doesn't go home alive.."

Tracey(sigh): "Ash,this is your sketch..(hands overthe sketch)"

Ash(looking at the Sketch): "thanks Trace.but hey

hand me over the other ones?"

Trace(taken aback): "Ash"

Ash(smirk): "Green, Rudy and Georgio and if

there's more,i'm personally going to erase all of those godforsaken names that you're hiding behind your fake smile.."

Tracey(forcefully hugging Ash): "Ash,please for her,stop killing yourself like this slowly,she can't lose..."

Ash(laugh): "for her?for her? Trace you tell me, except her sisters does she ever had anyone else? huh?no,no i need to understand this infatuation that Brock has had the courage to honesty present in front of me,and i'm as you know,would ever be most happy if i could atleast atleast with my own very hands killed ONE vulture from a group who

insinuates that i'm the BEST choice that my wife has,or destined or forever choice..no you've crossed

limits(Ganger,Noivern,Geninja)Nivy,take Pikachuwith you,(Very Sternly)Pikachu!buddy!tell professor Oak to send over all pokemons i've ever had and all those who wants to be present wi Printed using Clipper: Clipboard Manager useclipper.com

(call comes May and Drew)
Ash(laugh)